

VOLUME 2

The Book of  
**Revelation**



One of the Most Extensive and  
In-Depth Commentaries  
Ever Written

Cecil J. duCille

**The**  
**BOOK OF REVELATION**

**Volume 2**

**Cecil J. duCille**

©1998 Cecil J. duCille

A softcover edition of this book is available, distributed to the body of Christ on a free will offering basis. Your love offering to help offset printing and distribution costs would be greatly appreciated.

Send offerings and orders to:

Sonlight Ministries International  
P.O. Box 1128  
Mahomet, IL 61853

[www.smintl.org](http://www.smintl.org)  
[www.sonlightdevotional.org](http://www.sonlightdevotional.org)

© 1998 by the Sonlight Ministries Intl.  
P.O. Box 1128, Mahomet, IL 61853

Printed in the United States of America.

# Foreword

As we have worked on this book about Revelation, we have rejoiced in the word that the Lord has brought to His church at this time. John 8:32 says, “Ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free.” Our desire is that this book and the other two volumes will bring confirmation to your heart and strength for the hour that we live in.

We are so thankful for the dedication that Brother and Sister duCille have shown. They have labored in love to bring this word to us. May the Lord bless them as they continue to serve Him.

May your Kingdom come, Lord God, and may Your will be done! Amen!

God bless you,  
*Tom and Carol Trotter*

# Acknowledgments

We wish to take this opportunity to thank the Lord Jesus Christ in the first place and the body of Christ here and all over the world for their faithfulness and the help and the strength they give us in accomplishing this gargantuan task in writing this book.

The Lord Jesus Christ has been most gracious to us to give us workers in editing, and going through every detail, dotting the i's and crossing the t's with a fine tooth comb, dedicated and faithful brethren. Among those who gave their whole heart to this work for more than two years are Thomas and Carol Trotter, Catherine Trotter, Sidney and Sharon Kamprath, Steve and Fran Goodmon, and David Walter.

We therefore send forth these volumes as a tool into the hands of the body of Christ trusting they might accomplish, **in the name of Jesus**, the perfect will of God for which they were ordained.

*Write the vision, and make it plain upon  
tables, that he may run that readeth it.  
For the vision is yet for an appointed time  
but at the end it shall speak, and not lie:  
though it tarry, wait for it; because it will  
come, it will not tarry. Habakkuk 2:2*

# Summary of “The Book of Revelation Volume One”

In volume one of this series of books, the author shares his personal testimony before giving the reader the revelations that he received from Jesus Christ Himself.

The introduction covers the seven mysteries of Christ also called the seven words of grace in every believer's life.

Volume one includes the first ten chapters of the Revelation of John. The author's desire is to explain these chapters scripturally so that the reader can fully understand the prophecy that God gave to Jesus Christ who gave it to brother John. Each chapter is carefully covered, verse by verse, giving the reader the full revelation for himself.

Specifically, chapter one deals with Christ in the midst of the church. Chapters two and three reveal who the seven messengers to the church are and their message. Chapters four and five explain the four beasts and the twenty-four elders. Chapter six deals with the opening of six of the seals and explains the four horses and the four horsemen. Have you ever desired to understand who the 144,000 are? The answer, the revelation, is given in chapter seven. Chapter eight begins with the opening of the seventh seal, the seven angels and the seven trumpets. You will learn what will happen when this seal is opened and you will understand the work of the seven angels in the earth. Chapter nine connects the message of the fifth angel and World War III. Chapter ten ends volume one.

This chapter tells of "the eating of the little book and the effect that it has in the human realm."

The Holy Spirit was sent to lead believers into all truth. You will not be disappointed when the whole truth, as much as the author has been made known, is unveiled to you. You will be made free!

To receive your copy of volume one please write to Sonlight Ministries International, P.O. Box 1128, Mahomet, IL 61853.

# Table of Contents

<a href="#"><u>Preface.....</u></a>	<a href="#"><u>9</u></a>
<a href="#"><u>Revelation Chapter Eleven.....</u></a>	<a href="#"><u>11</u></a>
<a href="#"><u>Revelation Chapter Twelve.....</u></a>	<a href="#"><u>39</u></a>
<a href="#"><u>Revelation Chapter Thirteen.....</u></a>	<a href="#"><u>72</u></a>
<a href="#"><u>Revelation Chapter Fourteen.....</u></a>	<a href="#"><u>97</u></a>
<a href="#"><u>Revelation Chapter Fifteen.....</u></a>	<a href="#"><u>123</u></a>
<a href="#"><u>Revelation Chapter Sixteen.....</u></a>	<a href="#"><u>144</u></a>
<a href="#"><u>Revelation Chapter Seventeen.....</u></a>	<a href="#"><u>171</u></a>
<a href="#"><u>Revelation Chapter Eighteen.....</u></a>	<a href="#"><u>220</u></a>

# Preface

We dedicate this book to our three sons Donovan, Lewin and Carl who spent all of their youth, from childhood to their teenage years working with us, being very involved in the gospel. Many times they would get the service started having everyone in prayer and worship before we arrived and acquired a very broad knowledge of the word. They had their share of suffering and learnt how to *abase and abound*. This created in them a fortitude and tenacity which has been invaluable in their endeavors.

We commend them into the hand of the Lord and trust that this book will bless them as it blesses others.

The enlightenment of this word first came to my husband approximately fifty years ago. When we found this treasure, this *pearl of great price*, we diligently sought the Lord together and sacrificed our careers: mine as an elementary school teacher, and his as an accountant with the Agricultural Department of Jamaica, dedicating our lives to labor in the Kingdom for the glory of God and have proven and are proving that God makes us stronger and more effective in the gospel in which we continue with exceeding delight. Matt. 13:45,46, "*Again the Kingdom of Heaven is likened unto a merchant man, seeking goodly pearls; who, when he had found one pearl of great price went and sold all that he had, and bought it.*"

The word came piece by piece, *line upon line*, through days of prayer and meditation and sacrifice over these many years. We believe, according to the word, that God will reveal

to the church all His mystery at this time. It is clearly stated in the Word that the Gospel of the Kingdom must be preached until Jesus comes in His fullness to His temple.

We have come to understand that the full revelation of Christ in His body comes in three levels. The book "The Pattern" was a revelation on the first level. These three books of the Apocalypse are on the second level, with *Seven seals (Mysteries)*, *Seven trumpets (Messages)*, *Seven angels (Messengers)*, *Seven vials of the wrath of God*. The third level of this revelation will come within the souls of men. If at the sounding of the seventh and final trumpet "*all the mystery of God shall be finished,*" then I feel this to be very close since the sixth seal which brings *wars and rumors of war* is already broken and the sixth trumpet is calling us into a place of safety. God is lifting the church, the Bride to a place of making herself ready for the Groom, thus the importance of these volumes.

We commend this book to those who will be like the Berean brethren who diligently searched the Scriptures and made sure of truth, with no other intention but to bless the body of Christ. Pray for us and our family.

Colossians 3:16, "*Let the Word of Christ dwell in you richly in all wisdom; teaching and admonishing one another in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing with grace your hearts to the Lord, and whatever ye do in word or deed, do all in the name of the Lord Jesus, giving thanks to God and the Father by Him.*"

*Mavis M. duCille*

# Revelation Chapter Eleven

## THE MEASURING OF THE TEMPLE

Revelation 11:1, *"And there was given me a reed like unto a rod: and the angel stood, saying, Rise, and measure the temple of God, and the altar, and them that worship therein."*

The measuring of *"the temple of God"* is a spiritual measuring; not measuring a physical building, but measuring the people who worship there. Remember, the only proper explanation of Scripture is from Scripture.

Ezekiel 40:3 and 4, *"And he brought me thither, and, behold, there was a man, whose appearance was like the appearance of brass, with a line of flax in his hand, and a measuring reed; and he stood in the gate. And the man said unto me, Son of man, behold with thine eyes, and hear with thine ears, and set thine heart upon all that I shall shew thee; for to the intent that I might shew THEM unto thee art thou brought hither: declare all that thou seest to the house of Israel."* This was an angel calling Ezekiel and measuring the temple. It was actually the measuring of the human temple, the third temple which is the Body of Christ.

Another measuring occurs in Zechariah 2:1 and 2. *"I lifted up mine eyes again, and looked, and behold a man with a measuring line in his hand. Then said I, Whither goest thou? And he said unto me, To measure Jerusalem, to see what is the breadth thereof, and what is the length thereof."* This scripture is peculiar because he was only interested in measuring Jerusalem. The first dimen-

sion, "the breadth" and "the length," would be the outer court. There are THREE DIMENSIONS - the outer court, holy place, and the holy of holies. The outer court would be the flat plane, breadth and length.

Revelation 11:1b, "*MEASURE THE TEMPLE OF GOD, and the altar, AND THEM that worship therein.*" Not only is the temple being measured, but the people also. This is a spiritual measurement. God's word has height and depth and length. The Word of God has dimensions. This measurement was for the first dimension. It was only the outer court that should be measured.

Verse 2, "*But the court which is without the temple leave out, and measure it not; for it is given unto the Gentiles: and the holy city shall they tread under foot forty and two months.*"

We notice in this second verse that the outer court was NOT to be measured, it was going to be destroyed. In Ezekiel and Zechariah we read of a measuring of the temple where they measured the outer court and everything. When we come to THE PERFECT CHURCH, to the time when the church is coming down to its perfection, the outer court is no longer part of the church.

The church comprises an outer court, a holy place, and a holy of holies. Under the old law the women could not go into the holy place except by special order. When Nadab and Abihu were killed by the fire of the Lord, God told Aaron to get his DAUGHTERS as well as his sons into the holy place and let them eat the sacrifice at the table of shewbread. See Leviticus 10:12-14. That was different, but the general rule was that the women could not go further than the outer court. I hope the sisters will know that this is nothing against women. God is talking about something pertaining to church, and He uses the woman as a type.

## THE OUTER COURT IS GONE

The outer court in this last-day church that we are looking at here IS GONE. It is going to be gone. It will be "*given unto the Gentiles*" and they will "*tread (it down) under foot forty and two months*" - for three and a half years. There must be a reason, of course. The outer court is indefensible. God cannot defend the outer court. Why?

Let me explain to you what the outer court is. God told Moses to build a Tabernacle with a gate. This gate led into a big yard which was 100 cubits by 50 cubits. This yard had a fence around it and was called the outer court. In this place there was sometimes a lot of confusion with animals being killed and sacrificed, animals fighting for their lives, and men holding the animals, roping them onto the horns of the altar. Sometimes there was shouting and struggling in the outer court and a lot of blood. They would kill the animal and take out the guts and dung and wrap it into the skin of the animal and take that outside the camp to burn. It was not a nice smelling, beautiful place like a temple should be. The outer court was where all the preparation was made.

Let us now apply this to the gospel. The outer court church, therefore, is where the believer is being prepared to go into Christ. Some churches have camped in the outer court and have no intention of going any further because their doctrines say they have got it all. God is a God of progress. There was no way that God was going to give you everything at one time, and perfect you, in the outer court. When you accept Jesus Christ you are fresh from sin, A FRESH SINNER. You come right into God and God washes you with the blood of Jesus, but when He washes you with His blood, He also has to LEAVE A SPACE for you to apply what He has given you, and for you to MAINTAIN the Christian, godly cleanliness which He gave.

Many brethren, after they accept Jesus as their Saviour, relax and do any old thing and feel that Jesus Christ will take care of it. One sister told me that she would divorce her husband and then go to God and pray about it. You cannot deliberately sin and go and pray about it. That is called presumptuous sin, and there is very little leeway for you to repent. You have to go down in sackcloth and ashes and repent of that sort of behavior before you can go any further in God.

The majority of the church is in the outer court. When we talk about church, when we talk about Christianity, the majority of Christians are in the outer court. There are two works of grace in the outer court. First, accepting Jesus' blood that was shed and giving our hearts to God. The second work of grace is beginning to clean up that which we have had from the world, which God came in to clean. He calls it baptism. At baptism, we have to die a death. Only salvation (accepting Jesus) is a free gift. You were as dirty, as wretched, as awful as a human being could be, in sin, and Jesus came and He applied the blood and INSTANTANEOUSLY your sins were forgiven, but your NATURE was not completely changed. It has been arrested. The blood of Jesus Christ is a tool given to you to clean up your mind, your emotions, your will, and your desires.

Some Christians let their emotions loose in a freedom that is not Christian. Even married people sometimes do not understand that they cannot behave any old way with their partners. They need to restrain and control and train their emotions and their desires and their will. The mind is not the mind of Christ. It is still the human mind. You have the tool to work it out and make it the mind of Christ. Consecration and sanctification are part of this cleaning.

The believer in the outer court is expected of God to prepare himself or herself for going into the holy place - to prepare himself or herself for going through the door, going into Christ, becoming a part of Christ's body and a part of Christ's

function in the earth. Then you are really set to go places with God. However, if you have a doctrine that you must not receive the fullness of baptism (some say water baptism is not necessary), then you cut yourself off. Not being obedient to righteousness gives you nothing. You say that there is no baptism, and therefore you cuss, drink, commit any sin, and feel that you are all right because you have no covenant with God.

## THE COVENANT OF BAPTISM

Baptism is a covenant that the believer makes with God. It is permanent. It is a death, a burial, and a resurrection. The thing that dies is not the thing that rises. The thing that rises is a Christ thing. The man's heart, his mind, his soul, and his behavior must change radically. It is not "Oh, I got changed yesterday." No sir, it is a continuous change, a gradual change. The ugly caterpillar goes into a chrysalis and changes, changes, changes, until he undergoes his metamorphosis and becomes a beautiful butterfly. Until that day, the change is yet continuing, or should continue.

However, this change is arrested, retarded, or stopped by some of the church doctrines that we have. The believer is no longer functioning under God, for he has not made CHRIST HIS LORD. Jesus is my Saviour, Oh yes. I did not have to do anything. All I needed to be saved by Jesus was to be a sinner which I did not do; I was born that way. Born a sinner, Jesus saves you, and now you must turn around and make a covenant with Him that you will follow Him all the way. That is baptism. Outside of this, there is no baptism. You could be wet with water until you continuously drip. You will not be baptized unless that consciousness has come to you.

Some of you have been baptized and feel if you go down in the name of Jesus (someone said "Jesus" over you) and come up again, you are made perfect. You are mistaken. Those of you who believe that you are baptized to become a

member of a church and get the right hand of fellowship when you are baptized, YOU ARE NOT BAPTIZED. You must make the covenant with God and then go down in the water. That is baptism and you must know what you are doing. Baptism has the following three steps: Water, Holy Spirit, and Christ. Man baptizes you in water, Jesus baptizes you in the Holy Spirit, and the Holy Spirit baptizes you into Christ. That brings you into the holy place.

There is the outer court, the holy place, and then you are still going on further. You are going into the holy of holies where the overshadowing of God will deliver you from all harm. Psalm 91:1, *"He that dwelleth in the secret place of the most High shall abide under the shadow of the Almighty."* You will go into the ark of the covenant, where you become a permanent part of God. This is the final stage and the seventh trumpet. When the seventh trumpet blows, this is the seventh seal.

## **WHY THE OUTER COURT WILL BE DESTROYED**

The outer court has to be destroyed because the outer court, or the people who dwell in the outer court, have not learned to make Jesus their Lord. They cannot walk in holiness. They believe that they must sin every day, and one day God is going to blow a great trumpet, and there will be a lifting up, and they will be caught up and they will fly away. Most of the people in the outer court believe this. Brethren, God ordained you to reign and to rule on the earth with Him. See Revelation 3:21; 20:4, and 6. I do not know where you will be flying to if Jesus is reigning and ruling on earth. Where would you want to fly to, apart from being caught up into Christ?

I want you to understand that the outer court, therefore, are people who do not obey God. If you obey God, if you are an ardent Christian, obedient to Christ, then you are IN CHRIST. Christ is your head. You have no other bishop that is

going to tell you what to do even when you know it is wrong. You have no other pope over you. You have no person, no human being, that is so much over you that he blocks Christ from your vision.

I am not saying that we must not have elders over us. GOD HAS ORDAINED ELDERS. See Acts 14:23. Elders under God function differently than elders or bishops or pastors or popes who are under a system. Please accept this as a word from the Lord. If you cannot accept it as from the Lord, you are in trouble. Go pray. Let God tell you what is right from what is wrong. My Bible tells me that if any man desires to know the truth that God will teach him the truth. He will not leave him in darkness. See John 7:17.

The angel said, *"measure it not; for it is given to the Gentiles"* to be destroyed. Let me explain why this has to be. God comes to a person, who is in the outer court, who is learning to do His business, who has a doctrine of how to do this or that, and God says to that person, "I want you to go to that crossroads and begin to preach the gospel or sing a hymn" or whatever. When God gives such an order, it means that at the hour that God has ordained for you to be at such a place and ANGELS will be gathered around you to do their part. You have a part. Your part is to preach the gospel, to let the sound out. God's part is to bring the right people there, to touch them, and to bring them into Christ. If you said, "That corner is a bad corner. I think I had better go to another corner," and you went to the other corner, the angels of God would be at the right corner waiting to do the will of God, and God would have to take some body else to DO HIS WILL, and you would be the loser.

An outer court person cannot be controlled. In case of a crisis, God has to tell you quickly to move to the right or move to the left, and, therefore, in a battle condition, a crisis situation, God cannot defend you. So the outer court is going to perish because Satan will have the power to do anything that is not in Christ. God says the outer court will be de-

stroyed.

The number *three* is the number of divine order. God ordained that the tabernacle be divided into three parts - the outer court, the holy place, and the holy of holies. We are body, soul, spirit; outer court, holy place, holy of holies. God ordained that there should be 6,000 years of man's operation. This started with the first Adam. From Adam to Noah there have been about 2,000 years. Noah died 2,006 years from Adam. This whole period of time was wiped out because of sin. It would have adversely affected the rest of the 6,000 years. God complained in Genesis 6, that man had gotten so violent, so wicked, that they had completely wiped out the holy people, the righteous generation, only leaving one family, Noah's family.

### SAVED BY DROWNING

Two thousand years is a type of the outer court and it was wiped out by the flood. Lest someone misunderstand God, God wiped out mankind after the first 2,000 years of humanity because He had a plan of salvation. The strangest, most beautiful thing is that the only way God could save those people from their own wickedness and from the violence that had taken hold of the world was to kill them.

Let us look in the Scriptures. Scriptures explain Scriptures. 1 Peter 3:19 and 20, *"By which also he (Jesus Christ) went and preached unto the spirits in prison; Which sometime were disobedient, when once the longsuffering of God waited in the days of Noah, while the ark was a preparing, wherein few, that is, eight souls were saved by water."*

God is saying here that Noah's congregation came in when Jesus went to hell. Jesus preached to them and took them out of hell. The only way that God could have saved those people from their own wickedness and from their own violence was to bring them into a point of crisis and death

where they would accept Christ, or call upon God, while they were drowning. They went to hell, but Jesus went to hell to save them and to bring them up out of the grave and out of death.

Revelation 11:2b, *"For it is given unto the Gentiles: and the holy city shall they tread under foot forty and two months."*

Let us look at why the holy city *"is given unto the Gentiles."* *"Gentiles"* definitely means those who are not Jews. It could have been translated *"For it is given to the nations."* It is to the nations that are not Jews. There is a message right here that we need to look into.

Luke 21:24, *"And they shall fall by the edge of the sword, and shall be led away captive into all nations: and Jerusalem shall be trodden down of the Gentiles, until the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled."* In this verse, we are told that there is a fulfillment of *"the times of the Gentiles."* The Gentiles have a time. At the end of this time, there will be a time for the Jews. I want you to notice in this passage that He is referring to *"Jerusalem,"* natural Jerusalem, and yet in the passage we just read in Revelation, John is referring to a spiritual Jerusalem. I will tell you the reason why both of them seem to be carrying the same Scripture. God does everything three times. That is divine order. He will do it in the natural, in the spiritual, and in His fullness (perfection).

In Luke, Jesus is telling the Jews what is going to happen in Jerusalem as a type of what is going to happen to the church. Remember, Jerusalem is a type of the church. It, therefore, has direct meaning to the end of time, because Jesus is using it as a type of what is going to happen to the Jews and what is going to happen to the Gentiles. The Gentiles have a time. Revelation chapter 11 tells us of the perfection, the fullness of the thing. Let us read and get some more understanding from the Word of God.

## "THE FULLNESS OF THE GENTILES"

Romans 11:13-15, *"For I speak to you Gentiles, inasmuch as I am the apostle of the Gentiles, I magnify mine office: If by any means I may provoke to emulation them which are my flesh, and might save some of them. For if the casting away of them be the reconciling of the world, what shall the receiving of them be, but life from the dead?"*

Paul is talking to the natural Jew and he is talking about the natural Gentile. He is telling of the destiny of the Jew and the Gentile. The Jew was cast away by God because He wanted to bring in the harvest of the Gentile. When the harvest of the Gentile comes in, then He is going to again bring in the Jew. Let us read that in the same chapter.

Romans 11:25-31, *"For I would not, brethren, that ye should be ignorant of this mystery (a mystery it is indeed), lest ye should be wise in your own conceits; that blindness in part is happened to Israel, until the fullness of the Gentiles be come in. And so all Israel shall be saved: as it is written, There shall come out of Sion the Deliverer, and shall turn away ungodliness from Jacob: For this is my covenant unto them, when I shall take away their sins. As concerning the gospel, they are enemies for your sakes: but as touching the election, they are beloved for the fathers' sakes. For the gifts and calling of God are without repentance. For as ye in times past have not believed God, yet have now obtained mercy through their unbelief: Even so have these also now not believed, that through your mercy they also may obtain mercy."*

God is going to use the Gentile church, THE CHURCH, to deliver the Jewish people from the sin of unbelief into which they have fallen. They are going to have some very convincing arguments from God through the church. Scripture says that through the church the manifold wisdom of God will be preached to principalities and powers, and, of course, to the Jews. See Ephesians 3:9 and 10.

*"Forty and two months." "Jerusalem shall be trodden down of*

*the Gentiles.*" We are talking about the Jerusalem of God, not just the natural Jerusalem. Natural Jerusalem is going to be attacked and trodden down and spiritual Jerusalem (the outer court of the church) will be totally destroyed. *"Forty and two months"* is three and a half years. Other scriptures tell us what is going to happen in these three and a half years. Let us first look at the verse below.

Revelation 11:3, *"And I will give power unto my two witnesses, and they shall prophesy a thousand two hundred and threescore days, clothed in sackcloth."*

During the time when the outer court is being trampled under foot, the holy of holies is going to be riding high and really battling the enemy. *"I will give power unto my two witnesses..."* Take that picture. One part of the church is being trampled, and the other part they cannot touch, they are afraid of them. We will see also, as we go on further in the study, that there is yet another part that is going to be protected and not touched at all. THREE PARTS - one part will protect the other, and the outer court, which is indefensible, will be trodden down by the enemy.

Daniel 7:21 and 22, *"I beheld, and the same horn made war with the saints (this horn is the antichrist), and prevailed against them; Until the Ancient of days came, and judgment was given to the saints of the most High; and the time came that the saints possessed the kingdom."*

Further light comes on this subject in verse 25. *"And he shall speak great words against the most High, and shall wear out the saints of the most High, and think to change times and laws: and they shall be given into his hand until a time and times and the dividing of time"* (until this three and a half years). This is the time when the saints will get power and begin to show forth

their authority. They will not have the final victory over the enemy until the end of the three and a half years. One part of the church will be suffering during the three and a half years, the other part will be a fighting church overcoming the enemy, and the other part will be a hiding church being preserved and hidden from the enemy. This all depends on the power that this section of the church has.

The outer court people will have no power against what Satan is going to throw against them, because they have not been submitted to Christ. The holy place people will have the power, but they will have the power to escape and to be hidden and preserved. The holy of holies people will have the power to stand before the enemy and drive him from them, until finally they gain the victory over the enemy, over Satan and his hosts, and the world and all their technology, after three and a half years.

### **THREE AND ONE HALF YEARS**

The figure *three and a half* is pretty fascinating. The point is that it has no real spiritual value. The spiritual meaning of the number "one" is God. The number "two" means witness. The number "three" means divine order (good, better, best). What does three and a half mean? Three and a half only relates to Scripture in that it is half of seven. Seven is the number that means perfection.

### **THE SEVENTY WEEKS OF DANIEL**

Daniel 9:24, *"Seventy weeks are determined upon thy people and upon thy holy city, to finish the transgression, and to make an end of sins, and to make reconciliation for iniquity, and to bring in everlasting righteousness, and to seal up the vision and prophecy, and to anoint the most Holy."* Everything will be done to finish

the end of the age. Verse 25, *"Know therefore and understand, that from the going forth of the commandment to restore and to build Jerusalem unto the Messiah the Prince shall be seven weeks, and threescore and two weeks: the street shall be built again, and the wall, even in troublous times."*

If the people in the time of Jesus Christ (the scribes and the Bible men, the Pharisees and the theologians) were really on the ball, they could have pinpointed the time of Jesus' arrival. God had told them that it would be *"seven weeks, and threescore and two weeks"* and the Prince shall come. That is seven and sixty-two, SIXTY-NINE WEEKS. From the time that the commandment was given to restore and build Jerusalem to the time of Christ's coming was sixty-nine weeks. See how simple God made it? They could have calculated it.

Verse 26, *"And AFTER threescore and two weeks..."* meaning to say, *"after (THESE) threescore and two weeks (the "seven weeks, and threescore and two weeks" which equal sixty-nine weeks) shall Messiah be cut off."* "Messiah" shall *"be cut off"* in the seventieth week. *"...Messiah" shall "be cut off, but not for himself: and the people of the prince (meaning the people of the antichrist, the little horn in Daniel 7) that shall come, shall destroy the city and the sanctuary; and the end thereof shall be with a flood, and unto the end of the war desolations are determined."*

We can identify from this verse who the people of the antichrist are, because it is the people who will destroy the temple and destroy Jerusalem. Now we know who did that. Titus destroyed the temple and destroyed Jerusalem, and remember, the scripture said it was AFTER *"THE MESSIAH, THE PRINCE"* CAME, after Jesus Christ. Therefore, it was Titus that did it and Titus was the general of a Roman army. We are looking for the antichrist then to be from Rome. We can establish this point now, as we will get some real proof for this later on from the Word of God.

## DANIEL'S SEVENTIETH WEEK

Daniel 9:27a, *"And he shall confirm the covenant with many for one week."* Jesus Christ will *"confirm the covenant...for one week,"* that is for SEVEN YEARS. That means that God ordained the seventieth week as the week in which God would walk and talk in a people. Remember the great promise that God gave? Jeremiah 31:33b and c, *"After those days, saith the LORD, I will put my law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts; and will be their God, and they shall be my people."* 2 Corinthians 6:16b, *"I will dwell in them, and walk in them."* Hebrews 8:10b, *"I will put my laws into their mind, and write them in their hearts."* God wants a people in whom He can walk and talk - A LIVING, WALKING, TALKING TEMPLE and dwelling place for God.

*"He...confirm(ed) the covenant...for one week."* We understand that the covenant is confirmed for a week and that the covenant-keeper, that is the one man who could keep the covenant with God, DIED. Daniel 9:27b, *"And in the midst of the week he shall cause the sacrifice and the oblation to cease, and for the overspreading of abominations he shall make it desolate, even until the consummation, and that determined shall be poured upon the desolate."* Jesus Christ was slain in the middle of the week. Three and a half years after He started His ministry, He was slain. That means that the promise had to wait, for there was no son to inherit it. As soon as another son is born, we will inherit this promise.

We understand that the birth of the man child will NOT be one man, but will be a many-membered man. This many-membered man is called THE MAN CHILD. This man child will take up the promise of God. The three and a half years that Jesus Christ left for the church will be taken up because we will come forth in the image of Christ Jesus according to the Word of God. Romans 8:29, *"For whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of his Son, that he*

*might be the firstborn among many brethren."* It is God's will, God's intention, that Christ should have many children exactly like Himself. There will be those who are moving in that fullness at the seventh trumpet of God, when all the mystery of God shall be finished.

## THE TWO WITNESSES

Revelation 11:3, *"And I will give power unto my two witnesses, and they shall prophesy a thousand two hundred and threescore days, clothed in sackcloth."* "A thousand two hundred and threescore days" is the same three and a half years. Verse 4, *"These are the two olive trees, and the two candlesticks standing before the God of the earth."*

Many times and in many places, many churches and people guess and wonder what these *"two witnesses"* are. WHO ARE THEY? In their work they do resemble Elijah and Moses, but then they resemble Jesus Christ, because what God is saying here, is that they are going to be lifted up to the stature of Christ. This many-membered Body is going to be lifted up to the stature of Christ! Why did He call them the *"two witnesses"*?

Let us look at Zechariah 4:1-6. *"And the angel that talked with me came again, and waked me, as a man that is wakened out of his sleep, And said unto me, What seest thou? And I said, I have looked, and behold a candlestick all of gold, with a bowl upon the top of it, and his seven lamps thereon, and seven pipes to the seven lamps, which are upon the top thereof: And two olive trees by it, one upon the right side of the bowl, and the other upon the left side thereof. So I answered and spake to the angel that talked with me, saying, What are these, my lord? Then the angel that talked with me answered and said unto me, Knowest thou not what these be? And I said, No, my lord. Then he answered and spake unto me, saying, This is THE WORD of the LORD unto Zerubbabel, saying, Not by might, nor by power, but by MY SPIRIT, saith the LORD of*

Hosts."

What Zechariah saw was the Word of God and the Spirit of God pouring oil, golden oil, into "*the bowl.*" The "*candlestick,*" or the lampstand as we call it, has "*seven lamps.*" Each lamp has a wick and a place for the oil to come up. This "*candlestick,*" or lampstand which Zechariah saw, was ONE VERY LARGE BOWL. In the time coming, the capacity for the church to receive the oil from God will be greater, more magnificent, and more wonderful than ever before. They will no longer have seven different places for the oil. There will be one great big ocean of oil sitting on top. The golden pipes from the two olive trees standing on the side will be pouring oil into this bowl and keeping a sumptuous supply.

God is saying that during the tribulation, during the time of darkness, during the destruction, there will be "*TWO OLIVE TREES*" feeding His people. I do believe that we are in the tribulation already, but I do believe that there is going to be a terrible time of three and a half years when it will be impossible for any natural human being to survive as a Christian; but that God, in the midst of this, will be feeding His people and giving them power to survive and power to overcome the beast and the antichrist and all his hosts.

Zechariah, in this passage, is showing us the picture of "*THE SPIRIT*" and "*THE WORD.*" You say, "Lord how could it be?" The answer is simple. "*The Word was made flesh and dwelt among us...*" (John 1:14) in order that we who are flesh might be made to be the Word. God is bringing us into a place where we will be the epistles, the LIVING "*EPISTLES...known and read of all men,*" as said by Paul. See 2 Corinthians 3:1 and 2. The people of God who walk in a high place with Jesus Christ, will become "*the two olive trees.*" Olive trees produce olive oil. These "*olive trees*" will be producing sumptuous oil. He said that golden oil will be poured into the church, into the great massive bowl, and it will keep them alive and give them power to overcome.

Revelation 11:5, "*And if any man will hurt them, fire proceedeth out of their mouth, and devoureth their enemies: and if any man will hurt them, he must in this manner be killed.*"

We are talking about a people who will have the power of the spoken word. We want to remind you how powerful the spoken word can be. When we think of Elijah, we understand the place where God is bringing His people - people whose mouth will not speak anything else but the word of the living God.

1 Kings 18:37 and 38, "*Hear me, O LORD, hear me, that this people may know that thou art the LORD God, and that thou hast turned their heart back again. Then the fire of the LORD fell, and consumed the burnt sacrifice, and the wood, and the stones, and the dust, and licked up the water that was in the trench.*" Elijah called fire from heaven.

On another occasion men came to arrest him and they were burnt with fire. 2 Kings 1:10-13a, "*And Elijah answered and said to the captain of fifty, If I be a man of God, then let fire come down from heaven, and consume thee and thy fifty. And there came down fire from heaven, and consumed him and his fifty. Again also he sent unto him another captain of fifty with his fifty. And he answered and said unto him, O man of God, thus hath the king said, Come down quickly. And Elijah answered and said unto them, If I be a man of God, let fire come down from heaven, and consume thee and thy fifty. And the fire of God came down from heaven, and consumed him and his fifty. And he sent again a captain of the third fifty with his fifty.*" This man humbled himself before God and God spared him. There is precedence in the Word of God for the sons of God to speak and for fire to go forth and destroy the enemy.

In Revelation 11:5a we read, "*And if any man will hurt them.*" Notice that the first captain of fifty intended to hurt Elijah. The second captain of fifty intended to kill Elijah. However the third captain of fifty knelt down and humbled himself

before Elijah and before God and besought him and said unto him, "O man of God, I pray thee, let my life, and the life of these fifty thy servants, be precious in thy sight," 2 Kings 1:13c. He was not there to kill Elijah. God said to Elijah, "Go down with him." We are going to see this very thing happen again. When people come to kill the sons of God, the man child church, then God will let fire devour them. God said, "IN THIS MANNER be killed," Revelation 11:5b.

Verse 6a, "*These have power to shut heaven, that it rain not in the days of their prophecy.*" James 5:17 notes that Elijah shut up heaven that "it rained not" for "three years and six months." 1 Kings 17:1-3, "*And Elijah the Tishbite, who was of the inhabitants of Gilead, said unto Ahab, As the LORD God of Israel liveth, before whom I stand, there shall not be dew nor rain these years, but according to my word. And the word of the LORD came unto him, saying, Get thee hence, and turn thee eastward, and hide thyself by the brook Cherith, that is before Jordan.*"

It was Elijah who spoke the word. I want you to remember this, for this is very important in this study. Elijah was given the power to speak the word and to shut up heaven, "*there shall not be dew nor rain these years.*" In the fourth year, heaven was opened when he again spoke the word. Notice the resemblance of this ministry of power. Elijah shut up the heaven for three and a half years, and the sons of God will do the same. "*These have power to shut heaven, that it rain not in the days of their prophecy.*"

Revelation 11:6b, "*and have power over waters to turn them to blood, and to smite the earth with all plagues, as often as they will.*"

This verse sounds exactly like what happened with Moses. **It will be war.** The sons of God will not be using carnal weapons of war to fight. They will use the weapons of their warfare which are spiritual weapons. When a man goes and agitates against those who are aborting babies and shoots the doctor (it has happened a number of times now) this is entirely ungodly and out of order. When he does that, he is saying

that his God is not powerful enough to take care of the situation, so he is going to do it himself. Many people have lost the concept of God, of who God is. If we serve God and then take a gun and go out and shoot, then our God is weak.

Real power would be to get down and pray. The abortion places would shut down because men believed God, but these people do not believe God. I hear the evangelists preaching on television and giving the following scenario: if we were able to kill Hitler, we would be proclaimed as heroes. The truth is that we are not here to kill people. We are here to save souls. Whenever God gives the sons of God the power to call down fire from heaven and to stop the enemy, it is to save His people. We will be praying, "GOD SAVE YOUR PEOPLE."

When someone rises up to destroy the sons of God, God will allow the spoken word to come forth in the mighty power that Elijah and Moses had and that we have seen all throughout Scripture. The fullness of this power is coming and Christians who go out and buy guns and shoot people are a disgrace to God and are playing right into the hands of the enemy. Brethren, pray that God might have mercy upon His people and separate us from those who choose to dwell in the outer court and are ready to be destroyed.

## A VERSE OF TRIUMPH

Verse 7 is a verse of triumph. *"And when they shall have finished their testimony (after the three and a half years), the beast that ascendeth out of the bottomless pit shall make war against them, and shall overcome them, and kill them."*

This would sound like defeat, but it is victory. These people have already gained immortality. They have already had power to lay down their life and to take it up again. This is what Jesus said. *"I lay down my life, that I might take it again,"* John 10:17b. This is what is happening here. These people

must finally bring a demonstration of life over death. People talk about having immortality and being sons of God, then somebody comes along and kills them but they do not rise up again until Jesus comes to raise the quick and the dead. THESE people (in verse 7) are given a mandate. Their mandate must bring the final victory of life over death. They are going to put a demonstration in the earth that only Jesus Christ Himself has done.

Notice that when Jesus rose from the dead, He only visited Christians. Only the brethren saw Him. He did not show Himself at the "judgment hall" where He was sentenced and condemned to die. He did not go to His executioners and show Himself and say that He was alive. He did not do that. He went to the church and to the brethren. At one time, He met with five hundred of them (1 Corinthians 15:6).

In this situation, God is going to move differently. God is going to broadcast it. These people will be well documented, well photographed. Their pictures will be sent all over the world. They will be on television. Their heads will be cut off and it will be seen on television. Everybody will rejoice and have a good time. Let us read it in the Scripture.

Verses 8 and 9, *"And their dead bodies shall lie in the street of the great city, which spiritually is called Sodom and Egypt, where also our Lord was crucified. And they of the people and kindreds and tongues and nations shall see their dead bodies three days and an half, and shall not suffer their dead bodies to be put in graves."*

God is saying that all the world is going to see it. It will be everywhere, in every newspaper and on television. They will show the bodies. The news people will be like sharks gathering news. They will have a kind of a Christmas. They shall give gifts one to another. It will be a holiday, a time of rejoicing, because they have killed these people who tormented them, who were able to stop them from doing their thing.

God is having fun in heaven and allowing all this to go on.

We are joining the scriptures together. The missing links (scriptures that people did not understand) are coming into full understanding. Matthew 24:29, *"Immediately after the tribulation of those days."* Remember, I wrote before that their work will be finished at the end of the tribulation. *"Immediately after the tribulation of those days shall the sun be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, and the stars shall fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens shall be shaken."* The sons of God who were the only hope for the people of the earth will be slain, and there will be some who do not know God and do not know God's Word, so there will be great sorrow and pain over it.

*"The people...shall not suffer their dead bodies to be put in graves"* because the people were making sure that the sons of God were dead. We understand that the manner of death will be beheading. They will be beheaded. Revelation 6:9-11, *"And when he had opened the fifth seal, I saw under the altar the souls of them that were slain for the word of God, and for the testimony which they held: And they cried with a loud voice, saying, How long, O Lord, holy and true, dost thou not judge and avenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth? And white robes were given unto every one of them; and it was said unto them, that they should rest yet for a little season, until their fellowservants also and their brethren, THAT SHOULD BE KILLED AS THEY WERE, should be fulfilled."* Revelation 20:4, *"And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgment was given unto them: and I saw the souls of them THAT WERE BE HEADED for the witness of Jesus, and for the word of God..."*

Notice, they *"were beheaded...for the Word of God."* God says that these also *"should be killed as they were."* This is a special class of people who are going to reign and rule with God. These are the firstfruits unto God and unto the Lamb. These are the elite of God, The Elect of God. They have gained immortality and they will allow men to kill them. They shall lie

in the street *"three days and a half,"* verse 9.

Revelation 11:8b, *"of the great city, which spiritually is called Sodom and Egypt."* This spiritual city's name is Babylon (Revelation 16:19). Babylon is a spiritual name for a people who mix Christianity, who mix godliness with sin, ungodliness, and Baalism. This is what happened in ancient Babylon. This *"city"* that God is talking about is Babylon. Babylon means all of the modern world. The center of Babylon might well be the UNITED STATES.

Verses 10 and 11, *"And they that dwell upon the earth shall rejoice over them, and make merry, and shall send gifts one to another; because these two prophets tormented them that dwelt on the earth. And after three days and a half the Spirit of life from God entered into them, and they stood upon their feet; and great fear fell upon them which saw them."* They will show themselves to the people who had killed them.

### **A THIRD DAY RESURRECTION**

Let us consider the *"three days and a half"* resurrection. Hosea 6:2, *"After two days will he revive us: IN THE THIRD DAY he will raise us up, and we shall live in his sight."* These are the sons of God who will be raised up on the seventh millennium which is *"the third day"* of Jesus Christ. Two days (our present calendar is 1999) and the third day would be the year 2001. God is saying in this verse that He would *"raise us up"* in 2001. Jesus' resurrection on the third day is a type of this resurrection of the sons on the third millennium.

Jesus' resurrection was a third-day resurrection. Let us make sure of that in the Scriptures. Matthew 16:21, *"From that time forth began Jesus to shew unto his disciples, how that he must go unto Jerusalem, and suffer many things of the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be killed, and be raised again THE THIRD DAY."* When Jesus Christ rose on Sunday morning, the first

day of the week, that was the third day from the time when He was crucified. Matthew 17:23, "*And they shall kill him, and THE THIRD DAY he shall be raised again. And they were exceeding sorry.*"

Matthew 20:18 and 19, "*Behold, we go up to Jerusalem; and the Son of man shall be betrayed unto the chief priests and unto the scribes, and they shall condemn him to death, And shall deliver him to the Gentiles to mock, and to scourge, and to crucify him and THE THIRD DAY he shall rise again.*" Mark 9:31, "*For he taught his disciples, and said unto them, The Son of man is delivered into the hands of men, and they shall kill him; and after that he is killed, he shall rise THE THIRD DAY.*"

We see that all the writers testified to the same thing, that Jesus Christ was raised on the third day. We have no doubt now that the resurrection of Jesus is a third-day resurrection.

This "*third day,*" in symbolic language, means on the third millennium (each day is a thousand years). The sons of God will be resurrected and God will bring resurrection on the whole earth.

### **A THREE AND A HALF DAY RESURRECTION**

There is in Scripture a three and a half day resurrection, and this resurrection is not the resurrection of Jesus Christ. In John 11, we see the resurrection of Lazarus. Lazarus was three and a half days in death (he actually died) and was in the grave for three and a half days.

After Jesus had gone to the grave and Martha was there with him, (John 11:39-43), "*Jesus said, Take ye away the stone. Martha, the sister of him that was dead, saith unto him, Lord, by this time he stinketh: for he hath been dead four days. Jesus saith unto her, Said I not unto thee, that, if thou wouldst believe, thou shouldst see the glory of God? Then they took away the stone from the place where the dead was laid. And Jesus lifted up his eyes, and said, Father, I thank thee that thou hast heard me. And I knew that*

*thou hearest me always: but because of the people which stand by I said it, that they may believe that thou hast sent me. And when he thus had spoken, he cried with a loud voice, Lazarus, come forth."* Lazarus came forth and was resurrected after three and a half days. Everything that Jesus does, has GREAT SYMBOLIC meaning for us. Everything He did in the natural was scriptural, symbolic, and full of meaning for the Body and for the church of God.

There is another case, the case of Jonah. Jesus, Himself, referred to Jonah. Matthew 12:38-41, "*Then certain of the scribes and of the Pharisees answered, saying, Master, we would see a sign from thee. But he answered and said unto them, An evil and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign; and there shall no sign be given to it, but the sign of the prophet Jonas: For as Jonas was three days and three nights in the whale's belly; so shall the Son of man be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth. The men of Nineveh shall rise in judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: because they repented at the preaching of Jonas; and, behold, a greater than Jonas is here."*

Jesus is telling us that there is a sign that He is going to give, and that sign is a resurrection of three and a half days, three days and three nights. You might have wondered why we covered so many scriptures pertaining to "*raised again the third day.*" The Scripture must be right. The Scripture cannot make a mistake and call the fourth day, "*the third day.*" According to Lazarus' sister Martha, it was the fourth day that Lazarus was in the grave. Therefore he was in the grave three days and three nights.

If you check on the third-day resurrection, you cannot get three nights. The Scriptures declare that early in the morning, as the women went to the sepulchre, the resurrection was occurring. That means it was Sunday morning, because it said on "*the first day of the week.*" See John 20:1. There is one night, then there is Saturday, another day and one night, and Friday another day. If it is three days, then there are only two nights.

Therefore, when you talk about Lazarus rising on the fourth day, it means that it must have been three days and three nights.

Jesus spoke about *"the sign of the Son of man."* *"The Son of man"* is the Body of Christ coming forth. Remember, the Word of God called Ezekiel, *"SON OF MAN."* *"Son of man, can these bones live?"* Ezekiel 37:3. We are considering *"the Son of man."* Not only is Jesus called the Son of man, but also those of us who come forth in the image of Jesus Christ are called *"the Son of man."*

The sign that God is going to give this generation, this wicked generation, is the sign of the resurrection of the sons of God coming forth and showing themselves to the people who had killed them and had made sure that they were dead. Martha testified that *"he (Lazarus) hath been dead four days"* and his body was beginning to decompose (smell awful). This event was deliberately put in the Scripture. These people (of Revelation 11) are going to make sure that the Sons of God are dead, and God is going to make sure that they make sure. God is going to create a resurrection on the fourth day. Just like Lazarus, just like Jonah, the Sons of God will rise up on the fourth day and take the kingdom.

Revelation 11:12, *"And they heard a great voice from heaven saying unto them, Come up hither. And they ascended up to heaven in a cloud; AND THEIR ENEMIES BEHELD THEM."*

When you read the Bible you have to be prepared to believe in spiritual language. Revelation 12:5 says the *"man child...was to rule all nations (on the earth) with a rod of iron..."* If he is going to reign and rule on the earth, he could not have been raptured off to some other place. *"And they ascended"* is not a physical rapture. This is a spiritual lifting up into the heavenlies, wherein man cannot touch them any more. They will be more than human beings.

Verse 13, *"And the same hour was there a great earthquake, and the tenth part of the city fell, and in the earthquake were slain of men SEVEN THOUSAND: and the remnant were affrighted, and gave glory to the God of heaven."*

We again have to deal with figures. "Seven thousand" would not be a record for people dying in an earthquake. There have been earthquakes in Bangladesh and in different places in the East, and there have been many, many more thousands dying than seven thousand. The "seven thousand" in this verse is a complete number and means that those that God ordained for death will be completely slain. It will be a complete job, the perfect work.

Verses 14 and 15, *"The second woe is past; and, behold, the third woe cometh quickly. And the seventh angel sounded; and there were great voices in heaven, saying, The kingdoms of this world are become the kingdoms of our LORD, and of his Christ; and he shall reign for ever and ever."*

The seventh trumpet is the seventh message of the man child. This message tells us that, at last, the sons have come forth in the nature of Jesus Christ and will take over the world and will rule and reign with Christ. This verse tells us when this will happen. I hope you have noted that the death of the sons was followed by the resurrection of the sons after three and a half days. Their death triggered the resurrection process. These people began to exercise their authority. The forces of the world will fall and the sons of God will take over. They will be headed by a supernatural group of people who have been resurrected and are living on the earth, like Jesus Christ after He was resurrected. He remained on earth for forty days, eating, drinking, and walking about (Acts 1:3 and Luke 24:15, 42 and 43). The only difference between Him and the others was that He had a glorified body; not a body that

had to depend on the earth for its subsistence, but a body that was drawing power directly from heaven.

Verse 16, *"And the four and twenty elders, which sat before God on their seats, fell upon their faces, and worshipped God."*

Remember this worship happening in chapter 4 with the four and twenty elders and the beasts? *"The four and twenty elders"* is one symbolic way of saying that man has come into his priesthood office. Twenty-four is the symbolic number for priesthood. That is, God is now having men minister to men. Just as Christ is our mediator, these men will be mediators with Him of this new covenant and of this new earth. This is why they *"fell upon their faces, and worshipped God."*

Verse 17, *"Saying, We give thee thanks, O Lord God Almighty, which art, and wast, and art to come; because thou hast taken to THEE thy great power, and hast reigned."*

Here Jesus Christ is about to reign on earth and this two witness company, or man child company (or so many other names we could call them by, like the 144,000), will reign ALSO with Christ on the earth.

Verse 18, *"And the nations were angry."* This is a peculiar thing. Instead of the nations being so afraid that they would repent, the scriptures said, *"the nations were angry, and thy wrath is come."* The wrath of God is come against the wrath of the anger of the nations. *"And the time of the dead, that they should be judged, and that thou shouldest give reward unto thy servants the prophets, and to the saints, and them that fear thy name, small and great; and shouldest destroy them which destroy the earth."*

Verse 19, *"And the TEMPLE OF GOD was opened in heaven,*

*and there was seen IN HIS TEMPLE the ark of his testament; and there were lightnings, and voices, and thunderings, and an earthquake, and great hail."*

When we think about "the temple of God" we have to understand exactly what God is saying. 2 Corinthians 6:16, "*And what agreement hath the temple of God with idols? for YE ARE THE TEMPLE OF THE LIVING GOD; as God hath said, I will dwell in them, and walk in them; and I will be their God, and they shall be my people.*" The same word is found in Ephesians 2:21. "*In whom all the building fitly framed together groweth unto AN HOLY TEMPLE in the Lord.*" We have the same thought in Hebrews 3:6. "*But Christ as a son over his own house; WHOSE HOUSE ARE WE, if we hold fast the confidence and the rejoicing of the hope firm unto the end.*"

John 17:20 and 21, "*Neither pray I for these alone, but for them also which shall believe on me through their word; That THEY ALL MAY BE ONE; as thou, Father, art in me, and I in thee, that THEY ALSO MAY BE ONE IN US: that the world may believe that thou hast sent me.*" We see Jesus praying that the temple in heaven, which is Himself, might be opened so that we, the believer, the little temples, might enter into Him. This is what we are reading here in Revelation. "*The temple of God was opened in heaven*" and believers were entering in. Little temples were entering into the big temple which is Christ Jesus and the Father, and the believers were becoming one with the Father and with Jesus Christ.

## Revelation Chapter Twelve

Revelation chapter 12 is another of those chapters that tell us something about something that we have been studying before. It is one of the detail chapters that explain to us how the church is divided into three parts. It also tells us about the unholy candlestick, or the false church, that has joined with Satan. Remember, we studied before about *diabolos*, slanderers. Satan recruits them or takes them prisoner, and uses them as a fifth column in the army of the church. This chapter goes into the analogy of how this is done, the victory that the overcomers will have over them, and the destiny of each church.

Verse 1, *"And there appeared a great wonder in heaven; a woman clothed with the sun, and the moon under her feet, and upon her head a crown of twelve stars."*

The first thing we see is that this "wonder" is appearing "in heaven." The word "heaven," as used in this verse, must have another meaning beside the invisible realms of God, where Jesus lives and the saints live and the angels are. The reason is that in heaven there are no women. This is a spiritual woman and a spiritual heaven. When we get to heaven we are neither male nor female. There are no men in heaven and there are no women in heaven. "Heaven" in this verse has to be translated to mean the kingdom of God on earth, the church.

## THE WOMAN, THE SUN, AND THE MOON

*"There appeared a great wonder in heaven; a woman clothed with the sun, and the moon under her feet..."* If the "woman" is the church, then "the sun" would be Christ and the clothing would be the glory of Christ, or of God, upon this church. This church has the approval of God. Some naive brethren say that this woman is Mary. Revelation 1:1 tells us that we are going to hear of things "which must shortly come to pass." Therefore, Revelation 12:1 could not be written about Mary as that would be writing about things in the past. Revelation is about the church which is in the future, which future is very much upon us at this time. We see the "woman (the church) clothed with the sun (Christ), and the moon (the church) under her feet."

We will establish scriptures where the word "WOMAN" refers to church, where "MOON" refers to church, and where "SUN" refers to Christ. I am determined that everything in this study must be backed up by the Word of God.

Psalms 84 speaks of God as the sun. Verse 11, "For the LORD GOD IS A SUN and shield: the LORD will give grace and glory: no good thing will he withhold from them that walk uprightly." Malachi 4:2, "But unto you that fear my name shall the SUN OF RIGHTEOUSNESS arise with healing in HIS wings; and ye shall go forth, and grow up as calves of the stall." This verse refers to Jesus Christ as "the sun of righteousness." Another beautiful scripture is found in 2 Peter 1:19. "We have also a more sure word of prophecy; whereunto ye do well that ye take heed, as unto a light that shineth in a dark place, until the day dawn, and the DAY STAR arise in your hearts." The DAY STAR in the natural is THE SUN. The SUN arising IN THE HEARTS OF THE BELIEVER IS JESUS CHRIST.

Let us look at the word "WOMAN." Every reference to every church in the Bible, except one reference to one church, is feminine. There is one scripture we will come to that speaks

of a masculine church, the final church. Every other reference to the church is as a woman; every pronoun used is a feminine pronoun.

Let us look at just two of these references. 2 Corinthians 11:2, *"For I am jealous over you with godly jealousy: for I have espoused you to one husband, that I may present you as a chaste virgin to Christ."* This verse does not need any explanation. Ephesians 5:23 and 24, *"For the husband is the head of the wife, even as Christ is the head of the church: and he is the saviour of the body. Therefore as the church is subject unto Christ, so let the wives be to their own husbands in every thing."* This verse is as clear as it can be. The church is always feminine, always referred to as a woman.

The next word of consideration is the "MOON." There is a story found in Genesis 37:9 and 10. *"And he (speaking of Joseph) dreamed yet another dream, and told it his brethren, and said, Behold, I have dreamed a dream more; and, behold, THE SUN and THE MOON and THE ELEVEN STARS made obeisance to me. And he told it to his father, and to his brethren: and his father rebuked him, and said unto him, What is this dream that thou hast dreamed? Shall I and thy mother and thy brethren indeed come to bow down ourselves to thee to the earth?"* Jacob interpreted the dream correctly. *"Shall I (Jacob, the sun) and thy mother (the moon) and thy brethren (eleven stars)...?"* We see this type of analogy all throughout the Scripture. These are basic thoughts of the Bible to bring us into the understanding that *"the sun"* is God or Christ, *"the moon"* is the church, and *"the stars"* are the sons of God.

In Revelation 12 we can put these words in perspective. Here we have the *"woman clothed with the sun."* This is the church clothed with the righteousness of God. This church, whomever she is, is the one that is approved of God when this vision is coming to pass. She had *"the moon under her feet."* She was a church standing on a church. She had gained ascendancy over the church which might have been her birth. She came

out of the moon and is standing on top of the moon church. The glory of God has been moved from one church to another.

This truth is not so strange. We see in history wherein God would move in one church, and when that church failed and became worldly, God would pull some of the people out of that church. Those pulled out would move in the light of God in great revival and God would be with them. When they would fall into complacency and somehow lose their candlestick, God would move on to another church. This has been the way of God through the ages.

The natural phenomenon is that the sun shines on the moon. The moon has no light of its own. Moonlight comes from the sun. The moon reflects the light of the sun. **Here the light from the sun has been removed from the moon and is concentrated on the woman.**

There is a church amongst us that is not approved of God, and there is a church THAT IS approved of God. The light of God is upon a specific church. I am not talking about a denomination. No! No! I am speaking in regards to **the people of God, the Body of Christ, which is not an organization.** They are scattered all over the world, but they are the people upon whom the Lord God has put His approval. The approval of God is upon a specific church and these people have been called out, or sometimes kicked out, of other churches.

## THE "CROWN OF TWELVE STARS"

The next peculiar thing about this woman is that *"upon her head (was) a crown of twelve stars."* "Twelve" is the symbol of completion. Every time you see *"twelve stars,"* think of the twelve tribes of Israel. "A crown" is the symbol of the authority of the person who wears the crown. "Twelve stars" upon her crown is a symbol of the apostolic authority which this church has.

## THE TRAVAILING CHURCH

Verse 2, *"And she being with child cried, travailing in birth, and pained to be delivered."*

This church is a pregnant church because she is going to bring forth the final church, the thing which God had in His heart and His mind when He looked upon Adam and saw that it was good. She was going to bring forth the final church that would please God. We read so much about this church and we hear so much about this church, but none of us have ever seen it. It is about to appear in the human realm. It is this great called-out people. This church is called-out from the called-out; the assembly that shall come out of the assembly of saints that God is preparing for this hour. As a matter of fact, the only thing that is going to save the world is the coming forth of THIS CHURCH in great power and authority.

Let us look into *"travailing."* Why is she travailing? Should she not have the child easily since she has the glory of God upon her? It is the travail that is going to bring the church into the place where she will please God. Isaiah 13:6-10, *"Howl ye; for the day of the LORD is at hand; it shall come as a destruction from the Almighty. Therefore shall all hands be faint, and every man's heart shall melt: And they shall be afraid: pangs and sorrows shall take hold of them; they shall be in pain as a woman that travaileth: they shall be amazed one at another; their faces shall be as flames. Behold, the day of the LORD cometh, cruel both with wrath and fierce anger, to lay the land desolate: and he shall destroy the sinners thereof out of it. For the stars of heaven and the constellations thereof shall not give their light: the sun shall be darkened in his going forth, and the moon shall not cause her light to shine."*

This verse is associated with the great tribulation that shall come. It will also be the time of the travail of the church. For if the church does not bring forth that glorious man child

church to save the world, then the world would be completely lost. **The church will bring forth the man child.**

Isaiah 26:17 and 18, "*Like as a woman with child, that draweth near the time of her delivery, is in pain, and crieth out in her pangs; so have we been in thy sight, O LORD. We have been with child, we have been in pain, we have as it were brought forth wind; we have not wrought any deliverance in the earth; neither have the inhabitants of the world fallen.*" Verse 20, "*Come, my people, enter thou into thy chambers, and shut thy doors about thee: hide thyself as it were for a little moment, until the indignation be overpast.*" We see the travail of this church is going to be at a time of great trouble and a time of destruction and distress. The church, in the midst of this pain and suffering, will receive a glorious coming forth in the likeness of Jesus Christ. We will deal with this subject a little more as we go on in this marvelous chapter.

### THE "RED DRAGON" IN HEAVEN

Verse 3, "*And there appeared another wonder in heaven; and behold a great red dragon, having seven heads and ten horns, and seven crowns upon his heads.*"

Notice, it says that the "*red dragon*" was "*IN HEAVEN.*" This heaven could not be the heaven of heavens (the invisible realm) where God lives. This heaven is the church, the heaven down here WHERE GOD DWELLS IN MAN, in a people, and amongst us. This is the heaven where the dragon is. The devil is here and we want to know in what form.

Genesis 3:15, "*And I (God) will put enmity between thee (Satan) and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed; it shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heel.*" In the beginning, the devil had one head. "*It shall bruise thy head.*" Up to Calvary, he had one head. At Calvary, Jesus Christ bruised his head, and the devil would bruise Christ's heel, which we are. The head of the serpent was wounded unto death at Calvary

when Jesus Christ OVERCAME DEATH and began to invite men to come into this life, that they too would overcome death. Satan suffered a terrible loss. He could have been finished. The church could have finished Satan off in the first thousand years had they continued with the same vision that Jesus gave them. The power of Pentecost would have destroyed Satan completely in the first thousand years, but it did not. The church capitulated.

Revelation 12:3 speaks of a seven-headed, ten-horned animal that is legendary, of course. It is not an animal, it is AN ORGANIZATION. It is seven organizations in one and ten leaders. The "horns" represent the men. The "heads" represent the organizations and they have come together to augment the power of Satan, to give him power and to heal his wound.

Remember, verse 3 says that they are "in heaven." That means that they are "IN THE CHURCH." This thing is in the church. We are looking at a church organization. A coming forth of seven churches and ten leaders will be doing harm to the true church of God, the right church, the man child church.

Verse 3 speaks of "a great red dragon." "RED" is the color of blood. There is blood when somebody or something is killed. Red is the symbol of war, of death, of destruction. This dragon is red, like the red horse of Revelation 6. This church organization is coming together with many churches under the headship of Satan. **It is not under the headship of Christ.** This coming together, this ecumenical joining together of churches is not of God, because it does not take on the nature or the quality of Jesus Christ. They maintain their own denominational spirit. "Seven heads and ten horns" in the end of time will be fighting against the people of God.

Daniel 7:7 and 8, "After this I saw in the night visions, and behold a fourth beast, dreadful and terrible, and strong exceedingly; and it had great iron teeth: it devoured and brake in pieces, and stamped the residue with the feet of it: and it was diverse from all the

*beasts that were before it; and it had TEN HORNS. I considered the horns, and, behold, there came up among them another LITTLE HORN, before whom there were three of the first horns plucked up by the roots: and, behold, in this horn were eyes like the eyes of man, and a mouth speaking great things."*

Daniel was amazed at what he saw, and he wanted some explanation from God as to what this "little horn" was. Daniel 7:19 and 20, *"Then I would know the truth of the fourth beast, which was diverse from all the others, exceeding dreadful, whose teeth were of iron, and his nails of brass; which devoured, brake in pieces, and stamped the residue with his feet; And of the TEN HORNS that were in his head, and of the other which came up, and before whom three fell; even of that HORN that had eyes, and a mouth that spake very great things, whose look was more stout than his fellows."*

He got his answer from God. The answer was that this "little horn" was going to make "war with the saints." Daniel 7:21 and 22, *"I beheld, and the same HORN made war with the saints, and prevailed against them; Until the Ancient of days came, and judgment was given to the saints of the most High; and the time came that the saints possessed the kingdom."* What we are looking at in Daniel is right at the spot where we are in Revelation chapter 12. We will learn more about this "little horn," this great antichrist, as we proceed further in this study. He was against the saints, therefore he was against Christ. This great antichrist will rise up among the horns.

## **"SEVEN HEADS AND TEN HORNS"**

Let us find the scripture that shows what horns mean. Daniel 7:23-25, *"Thus he said (the angel explaining to Daniel the meaning), The fourth beast shall be the fourth kingdom upon earth, which shall be diverse from all kingdoms, and shall devour the whole earth, and shall tread it down, and break it in pieces. And the TEN HORNS out of this kingdom are TEN KINGS that shall arise:*

*and another shall rise after them; and he shall be diverse from the first, and he shall subdue three kings. And he shall speak great words against the most High, and shall wear out the saints of the most High, and think to change times and laws: and they shall be given into his hand until a time and times and the dividing of time."*  
"Ten horns" are ten kings.

In this scripture, we see that the saints are going to "be given into his hand until" that three and a half years (which we discussed already in chapter 11). This three and a half years is the time of victory for the saints. The beast and the false prophet will be reigning and killing outer court Christians, but this is the time when God shall raise up a standard in the earth. This is a marvelous picture.

Verse 3 said he had "*seven heads and ten horns, and SEVEN CROWNS upon his heads,*" a type of democracy. Each head had his own crown, his own authority. Let us look carefully at this beast for there is another beast that had crowns on the horns instead of the heads. Each head here had a different authority, a kind of a democratic situation. Each church will rule itself although being ruled by a central control. They will have the nature and the look of the devil. The "*red dragon*" will be the nature of the whole organization.

## THE TAIL AND FALLING STARS

Verse 4, "*And his tail drew the third part of the stars of heaven, and did cast them to the earth: and the dragon stood before the woman which was ready to be delivered, for to devour her child as soon as it was born.*"

I will give you two definitions of the "TAIL." The first is in Isaiah 9:15, "*The ancient and honourable, he is the head; and the prophet that teacheth lies, he is the tail.*" Satan is going to use lies and false doctrines and false prophets (tails) to overthrow people in the church. We know this to be a fact, as this is hap-

pening now. There are so many good people who apparently love the Lord but are out of the way through false doctrines, false prophets, half truths. Sometimes what is taught is not so much a direct lie as it is a half truth. A half truth is a very dangerous lie. For anything that is not truth is a lie.

Ignorance has exalted itself in our midst and given people the feeling that they are way up high in God, when actually they are nowhere. You cannot tell a man who is nowhere in God that he is nowhere, for if he is nowhere, he is also deceived. When he is deceived, he believes he is somewhere when he is nowhere. There is no way to enlighten him, except that the light of God might shine upon him and deliver him. We thank God for His great mercy that He will not allow ignorant people to go to hell because they are ignorant. He will give them light before it is too late. **The "tail" then is "the prophet that teacheth lies."**

From Biblical experience, I can give you another definition for "tail." The head of Satan was crushed at the cross of Calvary. Therefore the only part of the serpent that was very lively was the tail. The "tail" will come at the end of time and reach to the stars of heaven. Some of those whom God has anointed with the Word of God to bring life to His church and His people and to keep the light, Satan will pull down. They will allow themselves to be pulled down by Satan because of various weaknesses and various unholy desires.

One of the greatest problems with the people of the church and the ministry that God has ordained to feed the flock of God is DISTRACTION. Distraction does not look like a very heinous sin, but it leads to overthrow (destruction). People of God are distracted by all manner of things. A great and severe distraction at present is the distraction of politics, race, and nationality. In Genesis 12:1 Abraham was ordered by God to leave his country, his kindred, and his father's house. In Christ Jesus there is neither Jew nor Greek, bond nor free, black nor white. Yet these distinctions are so often

preached. Denominations form and many divisions are created through the carnal mind. Every division is a fruit of carnality.

Verse 4 says that this "*tail drew*" them down from a heavenly realm to an earthly realm. That is to say, they became carnal. They left the Body of Christ (the heavenlies in the church), the place that God ordained for man to rise in God. Instead of rising in God, they find some social work to do, something pulling them down into carnality. They become political. They become social. They become the greatest preachers in the world, and the world spreads a red carpet for them when they come. The world exalts them as mighty, wonderful preachers.

The world does not know who is a great preacher and who is great in God. The world derides those who are the greatest in the things of God. They exalt those who are not but appear to be, from a worldly standard. The mighty men of the church might well be children before God, even disobedient, and not mighty in heaven as we think. Our bishops and our great Bible teachers whom we look up to might well be in God's sight **THOSE THAT NEED REPENTANCE**.

Verse 4 is saying that at least some of the sons of God were "*cast (down) to the earth.*" This is one of the types of falling stars. In Revelation chapter 8, when the star fell to the earth, it destroyed the waters, the Word of God.

We are NOT writing about the falling stars where the sun and the moon were darkened and the stars fell from heaven. Matthew 24:29 and 30 speaks of the time when the sons of God give forth their lives. These are two different things (types), and we need to see them clearly and make the differentiation.

This "*dragon*" was getting "*ready...to devour*" the man child because of jealousy of the churches against the church. The churches are joining together in order to control the whole political situation of churches. A friend of mine went to

a country in Africa and was forbidden to preach because he did not belong to any of the churches that were given the right to preach by the government. Churches organize and lobby in government to get the government to be on their side and to give them authority over vast areas of the country. This plan is being used in some small countries as an experiment, and if it works very well, one day you will have to have a paper (a certificate) from the church (this great organization of churches) before you are allowed to preach.

One section of the church is also lobbying in government to give them the right to say that no one can counsel anyone unless he has a degree in psychology. I do not know what Freud has to do with godliness, but it would seem that psychology has become one of the godly traits. Maybe psychology is a gift of the Spirit (facetiously speaking), but of course it is not in my Bible. In the theology of some, it is absolutely necessary to have a degree in psychology in order to tell someone, "Thus saith the Lord!" If we are going to counsel, we should have the Word of the Lord to counsel someone with! When counseling people, it should not be ad-lib from our own mental process or from the doctrine or teaching that we received, **because their lives are in the balance!** Counseling a person with psychology probably would not be what God desires for that person.

Men and women right now are under the attack of the devil and their homes are in grave danger. The children are in grave danger. Lives are in the balance between father and mother. Lust and greed come into a home and take a hold of parents, and parents begin to lust after other things apart from God and neglect their duty towards their children. Homes are on the verge of being broken up and destroyed by devils because this is the plan of Satan. He can get to you in the home, he can get to you in the church, he can get to you in the school, and he can get to you everywhere else. **The home is the stronghold of God, and this stronghold is being se-**

## **verely attacked by demonic forces!**

Some women are discovering after ten, twenty, thirty years in marriage that they no longer love their husbands. We must concede, too, that the enemy has been working, and that some men have really been very hard to live with, rough on the women, and giving them a hard time. Of course, God has His way of delivering us, and God can deliver His people. However, the point is that some of the women are now discovering they no longer love their husbands and are deciding to divorce.

**There is no real divorce in a Godly marriage.** Children of God should not consider divorce as an alternative to a rough, distressing life.

They should seek God for some better way. Divorce is not the way out because divorce brings heartache, destruction to children, and distress. You never get over your partner. Although I do not have the direct experience of this particular situation, I have had the experience of dealing with people who have gone through divorce. Years and years and years after, they still have a hangover from that marriage.

You cannot live with one person, become one with that person for such a long time (in intimate relationship), and then all of a sudden talk about divorce and go start with a new person. You find that the grass is not really greener over the fence. It only looks greener. **I would encourage you brethren, in the name of Jesus Christ, to hold on and seek help from God and from brethren who can hear from God.** I do not believe in the psychologists. I do not believe that they have the Word of the Lord for the people of God. If a psychologist turns to God, he might have the Word of God.

We have come to the point in time where "*THE STARS*" have been pulled down in such great quantities that they are now directing the people of the church AWAY FROM GOD to psychology, AWAY FROM GOD to politics, AWAY FROM GOD to help from governments, AWAY FROM GOD to all

different manner of assistance which is contrary to the Word of God.

Verse 4 says, "*...to devour her child...*" When Jesus was born, Herod thought that he was going to have a rival who would try to take away his kingdom. He plotted to kill Jesus before He got a chance to grow up. All the children from two years old and under were killed by Herod in order to try to kill Jesus, THE GREAT MAN CHILD, the Deliverer, the Saviour of the world that should come. Herod was absolutely ignorant. If he knew God, he would have trembled rather than try to kill God.

The same thing had happened in Egypt when Moses was to be born. Pharaoh decided to kill all the male children. Pharaoh instructed the midwives to kill the male children as they were being born. See Exodus 1:16-22.

This situation seems to be so parallel to what is happening in our time. Millions and millions are being slaughtered by killing the fetuses in the women. Doctors have been killing from the time of conception right up to the last months (partial birth abortion). I have known of people who have had abortions right up to three months. ABORTION IS INDEED KILLING CHILDREN. If a woman has a pregnancy, the result of that pregnancy is a child. If she stops the pregnancy, she stops the child. Every woman that commits an abortion has a long distressing situation the rest of her life. Every time she sees a child that is of a certain age that her child would be, there is a pain in her conscience, in her heart, and in her body. She never gets over it until and unless Jesus Christ gives her peace. It is not a situation that a woman can get over by psychology or anything else; only salvation by Jesus Christ.

JESUS CHRIST DOES BRING PEACE into some of us who have committed these great crimes in the past. He gives us peace and deliverance. HE REMOVES OUR SINS as far away from us as the east is from the west. We should remember them no more. If anyone has had that experience of abort-

ing a child, you must have peace from Jesus Christ because Jesus gives peace. Sin is death. Our actions in sin have not only killed people but caused many deaths. If we go moping over all these deaths that we have caused, then we will never be able to serve God in Spirit and in truth. God forgives and God forgets and God removes the pain of guilt from us.

Today, Satan is trying to kill this generation of children that he expects to come against him. It is written in the Word of God that SATAN WILL BE DESTROYED (Revelation 20:10) and a generation will arise that God calls the generation of the righteous. Satan is afraid. He is beginning to give men all kinds of excuses to kill children. This is the third time. The first time was Moses. The second time was Jesus (in the time of Jesus). The third time is OUR TIME, when the man child should be born. Believe me, brethren, that none of these times Satan won. He lost twice already and he is heading for another loss. This time he will not kill the generation of the righteous.

Revelation 12:5, *"And SHE BROUGHT FORTH a man child, who was to rule all nations with a rod of iron: and her child was caught up unto God, and to his throne."*

The word used here for "rule" is from the Greek word for shepherd. "To rule...with a rod of iron" sounds pretty harsh, but that is not what it means here. It means he is going to "shepherd all nations."

He *"was caught up unto God, and to his throne."* If he is going to shepherd the nations, he must be on the earth. He was not raptured away. He *"was caught up"* into a higher realm, so that the enemy could not touch him at all. This subject will be brought out clearer when we get to the end of the chapter and we see him fighting the enemy. It is, therefore, not a matter of being caught away.

Verse 6, "*And the woman fled into the wilderness, where she hath a place prepared of God, that they should feed her there a thousand two hundred and threescore days.*" Again we come upon this "*a thousand two hundred and threescore days,*" or forty-two months, or three and a half year period. This is the same three and a half years that the antichrist will be reigning. It is the same three and a half years that the sons of God, the two witness company, will be ministering. **This "man child" company is the same two witness company.**

Let us join up the scriptures now so that we can understand that this is only another side of the situation being explained to us by the Word of God. The man child is the same two witnesses who will be reigning and ruling with Christ into the millennium. However, for this period of three and a half years, there will be a battle between these people and the people of the devil, who will be organized to destroy all that is of God in the earth.

## THE TWO REMAINING CHURCHES

The scripture says that "*the woman fled into the wilderness.*" I hope that none of us believe that she will be somewhere out in the Arabian desert, or in the Mojave desert, or somewhere like that. This is not what God is saying. "*WILDERNESS*" refers to the world, for the world is a wilderness of sin. The woman will be in this wilderness, but she will be hidden. God will prepare a place of hiding, cities of refuge, comparable to the ancient cities of refuge in the Old Testament. God is preparing places for the people of God, "*the woman,*" to be, and they will not be touched by the powers that be, because God will put a protection around them.

We see two sections of the church. Remember, in Revelation 11 we were told that the outer court church was destroyed. The other two parts of the church which are left are the holy place church and the holy of holies church. In verse

one of this chapter (Revelation 12), we saw a church standing on a church. The "*woman*" standing on "*the moon*" was pregnant with a church. **A church, standing on a church, pregnant with a church.** Now, this church has brought forth this other church which is a "*man child*" church.

You ask the question, "Why are all churches throughout the Bible described as a woman, and then this one church is described as a man?" The reason is that a woman has to receive seed from her husband in order to produce a life. This church, this man child church, will not have to receive any seed. This man child will have life within himself. Why? Because the head of this man child will be Christ Jesus Himself. The body will be the body of believers who are working with Him.

Each believer will be like Christ Himself with the voice of Christ talking to him, telling him what to do and where to go. Just as Jesus Christ when He was here was totally under the Father, we will be totally in Christ. As we have read before in the previous chapter, "*the temple of God was opened in heaven.*" It means to say that God has opened Himself for us to come into the Godhead and be a part with Him. We see this coming to pass right here in Scripture. The man child then is that part, that church, that has entered into Christ and is a part of Christ.

God is showing us that there is yet another church that did not enter in, but they still love God. They serve God and they are quite all right. This church will be hidden and protected by God, and they will be protected by this man child church that will be out in the open, standing up to Satan and all that he is doing. At that time Satan will be giving the mark of the beast to people, which we will explain when we get to chapter 13.

## THE DRAGON IN HEAVEN

Revelation 12:7 and 8, "*And there was war in heaven: Michael and his angels fought against the dragon; and the dragon fought and his angels, And prevailed not; neither was their place found any more in heaven.*"

This verse sounds like "*the dragon*" is "*in heaven*" right now, at present. Can you understand it? The dragon is in the church, the dragon is in the kingdom of God right now on earth. The kingdom of God is not yet perfected. We are being perfected. We are coming to the point when we will have no devil in us. I wish I could say that every Christian is pure and holy and without any Satanic influence. I cannot say that, and you know it for yourself. Since we know this, we know that the devil is in a place that he should not be. Right now, he has his authority and his throne and his kingdom in a place that SHOULD NOT BE. This place is within the believer. The believer should not have the devil in him, but it is so for the present time.

This scripture shows that the devil is in the church. I can see myself taking a lot of flak here, but I will not be shot down. Look at Matthew 24:15 and 16 and tell me if this does not look like the devil is where he ought not to be. "*When ye therefore shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, stand in the holy place, (whoso readeth, let him understand:) Then let them which be in Judaea flee into the mountains.*" It seems to me that the devil is in the church right here. Jesus Christ is telling us that when we see this, that it is time for us to leave.

Mark 13:14 is going to tell you the same thing in different words. "*But when ye shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, standing where it ought not, (let him that readeth understand,) then let them that be in Judaea flee to the mountains.*" This is as plain as it could be. He has no right in

the church "*where it ought not,*" but the scripture says that he is going to be there in the church.

To press home this point a little more with even greater clarity, so that the people of God might have a chance to believe the Word and the truth, let us look at 2 Thessalonians 2:3 and 4. "*Let no man deceive you by any means: for that day shall not come, except there come a falling away (an apostasy, or a rebellion) first, and that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition; Who opposeth and exalteth himself above all that is called God, or that is worshipped; so that he as God sitteth in the temple of God, shewing himself that he is God.*"

There are some very, very naive people who teach the Bible, and it is painful for me even to say this, but this is the truth. When a man will take a scripture like this and tell you that there is a temple that is going to be built in Jerusalem and the antichrist will find himself in that temple, then this man is not hearing from God. I can say this without any compunction.

This scripture is saying that "*the temple of God*" is the Body of believers. Satan is going to install himself in this temple of believers and proclaim himself to be Christ. I am not saying that somebody is going to say that he is Christ. That is too plain. It would be very naive for us to feel that somebody is going to come and say that, although some people are teaching the doctrine that they are Christ. (I will not even go into this erroneous teaching.) What I am saying is that there are people right now in the church who are saying that they are of Christ, and **THEY ARE NOT.**

If a church appoints a man to a high position, then that church appointed him, it was not God's appointment. There are many church appointments that are not God's appointments. When men get together and they cast their vote for this man to be the head of the church in the world, or to be the head of the church in America, or to be the head of the church in this state, or to be the head of the church in this city, or to

be the head of the church in this district, then it does not necessarily mean that God appointed that man. That man was appointed by his peers and by his congregation. We see this every day and we are not understanding. If a man comes in the name of the Lord and says that Jesus sent him, and Jesus did not send him, then he is an impostor.

We look at the Scripture from a very objective perspective, and we understand what the Scripture is saying in these verses. The man child, then, is given the position of authority and rulership with Christ. The woman at the same time will be protected and fed with the Word of God and kept from the ravages of the tribulation and the destruction of the antichrist, the beast, and the false prophet.

When verse 7 speaks of *"war in heaven,"* that must mean something happening on earth here in the kingdom of God. Notice, Michael, the great archangel, comes and fights for the people of God whenever the people of God and God's business is in trouble. Whenever Satan made such a move that we needed extra power, God has sent the angel Michael. Let us look in Scripture and see where Michael appeared in the past.

## MICHAEL OUR PRINCE

In Daniel 10:13 the angel Gabriel is speaking, describing Michael to Daniel. *"But the prince of the kingdom of Persia withstood me one and twenty days: but, lo, Michael, one of the chief princes, came to help me; and I remained there with the kings of Persia."* This verse shows Michael to be *"one of the chief princes"* of heaven. Jude 9 refers to him as *"Michael the archangel."* Actually, he is a prince of heaven. It is vague as to what a prince of heaven really is. We know that heaven has a section where these mighty angels are, like Michael and Gabriel and formerly Heylel. There were three different classes of angels. Michael was the angel LIKE GOD. Gabriel was the MESSENGER OF GOD. Heylel was THE PRAISER, the one who would lift

heaven to praises and overshadow heaven with his praise. Heylel fell and became Satan.

In Daniel 10:21, Michael is mentioned again. *"But I will shew thee that which is noted in the scripture of truth: and there is none that holdeth with me in these things, but Michael your prince."* Here again we get another word added to what we know, that Michael not only is the mighty angel of heaven, but he is *"YOUR PRINCE."* He fights for the people of God and he defends us.

More knowledge is coming to us in Daniel 12:1. *"And at that time shall Michael stand up, the great prince which standeth for the children of thy people: and there shall be a time of trouble, such as never was since there was a nation even to that same time: and at that time thy people shall be delivered, every one that shall be found written in the book."*

Here we are being told that at the time of the end, that is, the time that Revelation is telling us about, that this great prince of heaven, Michael, is going to come down to us to do mighty things for us - to bring deliverance where it seems impossible. The power and the strength that the children of God will have with them in this time of trouble and in this tribulation time, they will not have had such power before. Remember, we read in Revelation 11:3 that God says, *"I will give POWER unto MY two witnesses."* This is part of the power. There are things that men do and there are things that angels do for us. Hebrews 1:14 tells us that angels work for the children of God.

In Matthew 24:21 and 22, Jesus talks about this time of trouble, this great tribulation time. *"For then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever shall be. And except those days should be shortened, there should no flesh be saved: but for the elect's sake those days shall be shortened."*

## NO MORE PLACE FOUND FOR THE DEVIL

We can understand then that Revelation 12:7 and 8, speaking of Michael fighting against Satan for us, is talking about the time of the tribulation and the great distress that will be on the earth. He *"fought against the dragon; and the dragon fought and his angels, And prevailed not; neither was their place found any more in heaven."* It means that the place that Satan finds inside of Christians will be taken away. He will be totally driven out of the church. God is giving His people power to drive the devil out of themselves. I want you to know, brethren, it is one of God's great secrets, that God will come to fill the human being so much that there will be no place found in us for the devil. This will be a marvelous, wonderful day.

There are so many Christians who have been made ashamed of their profession of faith. It is not because they did not mean it or because they were not true Christians, but because they had place in them for the devil and besetting sins. They had things in them which were not cleared up. God says that He is going to be cleaning up the church. Michael is going to prevail. He is cleaning us up and the devil will be cast out of us.

*Verse 9, "And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world: he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him."*

That means that no Christian will remain with one demon in him. There will be no more devils motivating Christians to do things that they do not want to do. Some brethren do not believe that Christians can have devils, but I know that Christians can have whatever they want. I have seen Christians who do things that they themselves hate. They did not want to sin. One brother who was caught with a harlot said that he did not even know what he was doing. He did not

even know that he was there.

I have known cases where people have been brought into certain conditions because of their disobedience. Because of their disobedience and stubbornness to God, God has given them over, and the enemy has really taken them and done things with them that they themselves were not in agreement with. Sometimes, they wake up and find themselves in this awful condition. It is God's will that not even one demon or one evil thought should remain in any Christian and that all the besetting sins and all the familiar spirits will be cast out of the church.

*Verse 10, "And I heard a loud voice saying in heaven, Now is come salvation, and strength, and the kingdom of our God, and the power of his Christ: for the accuser of our brethren is cast down, which accused them before our God day and night."*

When the devil causes people to do things (let us say the people have been weak and disobedient to God), the fact is that they were not in full agreement with the devil. When the devil causes people to do these horrible things, then the people of the devil turn around and point a finger at him or at her and say, "Look there. They say they are Christians." They actually mock God in accusing the brethren. Sometimes the brother himself will say, "I am no good" because the devil has told him that he is no good. "That accuser," saith the Lord God, "will be cast down, cast out of the people of God." Where will he go? He will be cast into the world, to the earth, to the carnal Christian, to the carnal people, to the carnal man.

*Verse 11, "And they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb, and by the word of their testimony; and they loved not their lives unto the death."*

## "THEY OVERCAME HIM BY THE BLOOD OF THE LAMB"

Let us look again at what "*the blood of the Lamb*" is. Leviticus 17:14 says that the blood is the life of the flesh. My blood is my life. I received my blood from my mother and father. It must have been my mother and father's life that they gave to me that became my life. If my blood is my life, then what is Jesus' blood? Jesus' blood is Jesus' life. That is the answer. Where did He get it? It is the blood of the Father, Almighty God, omnipotent Jehovah God. Hallelujah! Hallelujah! It is the blood of Almighty God. That means the energy and the life source of all things has come to me and has come to you and thus we have LIFE THROUGH HIM. Hallelujah!

We went to Nigeria, Africa recently and my wife was attacked by malaria. I cannot see it as anything else but that this was done in order to glorify God. The doctors in the United States said that they could not do anything. They gave her up to die and we went down to prayer. We prayed, "God, Jesus Christ, touch her blood with Your blood now and give her life, for the doctors say that she will soon be dead. They cannot help her anymore, for the medicine is not taking any effect." That was Friday evening. By Monday she was on the road to recovery. Immediately something happened to her blood. The doctor called me and said, "It seems that your God has answered your prayers." That testimony from a doctor is something marvelous. "Your God has answered your prayers." The blood of Jesus Christ is an overcoming weapon that overcomes the devil and overcomes all things. Hallelujah!

*"They loved not their lives unto the death."* Praise God. He is our life and there is no death for us.

Verse 12a, "*Therefore rejoice, ye heavens, and ye that dwell in them.*" The angels in heaven, the attending spirits that watch the church, receive their life and energy from what God is

pouring into the church. They rejoice. Somebody says that I have gone overboard. Why should you say that? The saints on high cannot be tempted any more. They cannot defeat the devil any more because they are not allowed to attack Satan, but they are allowed to receive from *"the church the manifold wisdom of God."* When we rejoice, they rejoice with us. When we weep, they weep with us. They know that we should be rejoicing some of the times when we are weeping. Let me just share that little scripture with you and then get back to this main thought.

Ephesians 3:10, *"To the intent that now unto the principalities (that means to the princes and the areas they rule over) and powers in heavenly places might be known by the church the manifold wisdom of God."* The *"wisdom of God"* is being taught to the spirits on both sides, those in heaven and those in hell, by the church. When hell comes and devils open up their battery on you, and they believe it should kill you, and you get up and live, THIS IS REJOICING. This is glory. This teaches him a lesson.

We had a case in Jamaica some years ago where my son's friend, a minister, and his wife were at home. Men broke down the door and came in upon them. The man was in the living room and they rushed in on him with a sawed-off shotgun. His wife heard the commotion and rushed out of the kitchen and saw this man holding her husband with the shotgun and she said to him, "Get out of here! What are you doing here holding my husband? Get out of my house!" The man turned the shotgun on her and gave her both barrels, and she fell to the ground. To the amazement of the man and everyone, she got up and looked him in the face. The man screamed, dropped the gun, lost his mind, and ran through the door. The husband grabbed his wife and rushed her off to the hospital. She tried to explain that she was all right, but he did not hear. When the doctor examined her, there were many little red spots all over her body, but no harm done. God Al-

mighty protected her. We overcome *"by the blood of the Lamb, and by the word of (our) testimony,"* Revelation 12:11. The church is teaching the principalities in hell and in heaven *"the manifold wisdom"* and power of Almighty God. There is a word of sadness in this verse 12. *"Woe to the inhabitants of the earth and of the sea! for the devil is come down unto you, having great wrath, because he knoweth that he hath but a short time."* Hallelujah! He knows that he only has three and a half years left. Once the anointing comes upon the sons of God, once they are lifted up into heavenly places, once the enemy is cast out of us, then God will fill the temple and the devil knows that he is finished.

Verse 13a, *"And when the dragon SAW that he was cast unto the earth."* He is going to hit everything now in the carnal realm. Everything that is down to earth, carnality, sinners are going to get his concentrated power. One of the reasons why things are not worse in the world (even though things are pretty bad right now) is because the devil has his hands full with the church at present. During this time frame though, he will be kicked out of the church.

Verse 13, *"And when the dragon saw that he was cast unto the earth, he persecuted THE WOMAN which brought forth the man child."* This is the church that had this other church coming out of it with such great power and authority.

Verse 14, *"And to the woman were given two wings of the great eagle, that she might fly into the wilderness, into her place, where she is nourished for a time, and times, and half a time, from the face of the serpent."* Three and a half years while the serpent is working on earth in power, she will be delivered from him by being above him. He will not be able to touch her. Praise be to God! Let the church rejoice because there is safety in God. *"He that dwelleth in the secret place of the most High shall abide*

*under the shadow of the Almighty.*" There is a place of safety that God will provide for His children during the last part and the worst part of the tribulation.

Exodus 19:4 tells us about the *"eagles' wings."* *"Ye have seen what I did unto the Egyptians, and how I bare you on EAGLES' WINGS, and brought you unto myself."* Jesus bore them as a mother would bear her child in her arms. He bore them across the desert, across the heat, across all that could happen to them. He delivered them from Pharaoh, opened the Red Sea, delivered them from serpents, took them and brought them into the Promised Land.

Revelation 12:15, *"And the serpent cast out of his mouth water as a flood after the woman, that he might cause her to be carried away of the flood."* This "flood" is slander, false doctrines, false teachings that are so much evident in most of the seminaries. This thing has pervaded the whole church so that many people have false hopes. Only God can deliver us. They hope, for instance, to fly away. The scripture clearly declares that we will *"be caught up...to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord,"* 1 Thessalonians 4:17. The scripture says that Satan is *"the prince of the power of the air,"* Ephesians 2:2. *"The air"* in the Greek means *from sea level to mountain top.* We are going to be caught up spiritually, lifted up out of our carnal dimension into a spiritual realm where we will meet with the Lord Jesus.

We have to be here to reign and to rule with Him. How can anyone say that we are going to be taken away from the earth and that God is going to burn up the earth? God said in the promise of the rainbow that He would never destroy humanity from the earth any more. Yet the rapture doctrine says we will be caught up seven years in the air, God will burn up the earth, and then bring us back down to reign and to rule over just dust and ashes. Nothing would be left here to rule over.

God is preserving the people and delivering them out of the hand of the enemy. A lot of the slander, the lies, and the false teaching have taken a hold of the people of God. Verse 16a, *"And the earth helped the woman."* It means that the people of the world are going to absorb this Satanic power and influence. They are going to take in all the false doctrines and the power of death that the enemy is flooding out upon the woman church.

### SATAN MAKES MISTAKES

Verse 16b and c, *"and the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed up the flood which the dragon cast out of his mouth."* They swallowed up all his energies and his lies.

Remember, God is unlimited, God is all powerful, but Satan is not unlimited, he is not all powerful. He has limits. He can be overburdened. The saints can pray and burden the circuits of the devil and put him in trouble. I have seen the devil flustered so that he makes mistakes. God is the only one that cannot make mistakes. God is the only one whose power is inexhaustible. If we can remember this, we can begin to pray against Satanic power and influence against our people, against the people of God. God said in the end time one of the prayers that we should pray is, *"LORD, SAVE THY PEOPLE."* See Jeremiah 31:7. I know as we pray, "Lord, save thy people," God will bring down great deliverance upon the people, because Satan will be flustered and confused. I have seen it happen. Demons get confused and they do funny things. They do not know what they are doing because God has given us the power. *"The earth...swallowed up the flood which the dragon cast out of his mouth."* The earth will take up all his energy and his power. A scripture later on tells us that Satan gave his power and his authority to the one-world government and the one-world church. Therefore, they will be absorbing a lot of his

power and a lot of his energy. Remember now, Satan gets his energy and his power from the brethren, from the people of God, and from the world. The people of God have more power and more energy than the people of the world. Therefore, Satan prefers to catch one Christian than to catch ten sinners (those who are not Christians). Sinners do not have the life, the energy, the surge of life that comes through the blood, the veins, the heart, and the soul of the Christian.

Satan gets a lot of life when he can cause brethren to slander one another. While you are slandering, he is feasting (pulling life out of you). Devils are getting a lot of life, energy, and authority out of you. There are things that devils cannot do on their own. The devil cannot just walk up to someone and smash him. If he could do that none of us would be alive. We would be knocked from pillar to post. Devils cannot because they need authority to do it. Sometimes Christians give authority to the devil to do some of the evil things that he does.

There was a sister who said, "I wish that boy were dead." The boy was tormenting her and she said, "I wish you would die, that somebody would knock you down with a car." He had blocked her car in the road with his bicycle and they were fooling around and she could not get to her business. When she was returning, she was just in time to see them putting him into the ambulance. Somebody carried out her wish. Then she was sorry. She realized that her authority had been given to devils to do what they wanted to do to the boy anyhow. That is the reason they were using him to disturb people on the street.

You can well understand why the scripture said, "*the earth helped the woman.*" The earth absorbed the power of the enemy so that the church might go free.

Verse 17, "*And the dragon was wroth with the woman, and went to make war with the remnant of her seed, which keep the commandments of God, and have the testimony of Jesus Christ.*"

## KEEP THE COMMANDMENTS

Who is it that *"keep the commandments of God, and have the testimony of Jesus Christ"*? If you say that He is talking about the ten commandments, then you do not really understand the Scriptures, because the Bible tells me that those who *"keep the commandments of God"* are those who obey Jesus Christ and the Holy Ghost. John 14:23, *"Jesus answered and said unto him, If a man love me, he will keep my words: and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and make our abode with him."* The reason I said this verse could not mean the ten commandments is because no man could keep the ten commandments. If the ten commandments could have been kept by even one man of the Old Testament, then Jesus would not have come, for it would not have been necessary for Him to come. Jesus came and gave them a new commandment that they should *"love one another."* The Lord said, *"If a man love me, he will keep my words: and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and make our abode with him."* *"The commandments"* then could only mean that Jesus Christ is saying that accepting Jesus as your Saviour and accepting the blood of Jesus Christ make you love one another and make you *"keep the commandments of God."*

The whole commandment of God is embodied in the one commandment, LOVE. When the Pharisees asked Jesus, *"Which is the great commandment?"* He said, *"Thou shalt LOVE the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind"* and *"thou shalt LOVE thy neighbour as thyself."* He said that this is *"the first and great commandment."* See Matthew 22:36-39. The keeping of God's law is the accepting of Jesus Christ as your Saviour and walking in truth and *"the testimony of Jesus Christ."*

## "THE REMNANT OF HER SEED"

There is one other thought we need to mention. It says that *"the dragon...went to make war with the remnant of her seed."* *"The remnant of her seed"* must be the man child church. The woman did not have any other seed but one, the man child church. We notice that this woman in Revelation had this child, and this child was taken up and given authority in the earth. *"The dragon (the devil) ...went to make war"* with this church.

Revelation 11:7-9a tells us how the war ended. *"And when they shall have finished their testimony (after the three and a half years), the beast that ascendeth out of the bottomless pit shall make WAR against them, and shall overcome them, and kill them. And their dead bodies shall lie in the street of the great city, which spiritually is called Sodom and Egypt (Babylon), where also our Lord was crucified. And they of the people and kindreds and tongues and nations"* had a great big Christmas. *"They...rejoice over them,"* but after *"three days and a half"* (like Lazarus and Jonah in the belly of the whale) they came back to life and *"stood upon their feet."* How would you like to cut off a man's head, see him get up, take up his head, put it back on, and begin to preach the word of God? Scripture says that *"great fear fell upon them which saw them."* The only TEST OF LIFE (immortality) lies in resurrection. When a man is dead and he rises from the grave, then you know that he is immortal.

## THE BATTLE OF ARMAGEDDON

The warfare between the dragon and the church will culminate in what we call the battle of Armageddon. The dragon is, of course, the one-world government, the one-world church, and all the people who are against God. Satan has incorporated these organizations and Satan himself will be the leader of these organizations. As we go along, we will see in

The Revelation where certain spirits have been loosed, and their duty is to deceive the leaders of the nations so they will come to Armageddon. Armageddon, therefore, is that battle between the people of God and all the Satanic forces including the devil and all his angels, everything in hell, humanity, and all that is against God. They will be all gathered together for judgment.

All this force will come against the people of God and the people of God will not be able to fight this fight or survive this survival unless they have received this power and this immortality. Part of the church will be immortal, part will be mortal. The mortal sinners and the devil will come against the mortal church and the immortals. The immortals are the sons of God, the resurrected man child church. This church will fight against them.

The battle will be in two dimensions. The first dimension of the battle will be ordinary humans, men and women with flesh and blood, fighting spiritually against spiritual forces of the devil. This will result in Satan hurting the outer court church. God will be protecting the holy place church. The holy of holies church (which is the man child church or the ark of the covenant church) will be defending the people of God. The OUTER COURT, as we have written before, is indefensible, because it is not under obedience to God. Therefore, God will allow them to be slain. If you notice, at one point, there were multitudes in heaven. This church will be saved through death. Like in the time of Noah when the people were saved through death, so this church will be saved through death.

The holy place church, or the WOMAN CHURCH, will be preserved by God. The scripture says, "*into the wilderness.*" "*The wilderness*" can be described as the world. Right in the midst of the world, there will be a church that is hiding, and God will hide them and deliver them by hiding. The scripture says that the woman will flee from the serpent by flying too high for him to observe her or to find her. She will be above

him. This church will be protected supernaturally by God.

The MAN CHILD CHURCH with flesh and blood (men and women) will stand up to the enemy, but they will have the power of Moses and Elijah, the power of Jesus Christ. They will be able to punish the people of the world and prevent them from hurting either them or the woman church. The time will come when this church will be overcome by the devil according to the plan of God. God must bring forth this IMMORTALITY and the Lazarus syndrome will come to pass. They will be dead for three and a half days, well dead. When everyone is sure that they are dead, it will be broadcast over the whole world. The scripture says "*they...shall send gifts one to another,*" and they will make a holiday out of it. Then the dead ones will rise up before everyone, for they will not be in hiding. They will be out in the open and the governments will see them. They will be on the television and everyone shall see them. THEN they will take over the government of the world. This will be the end of the matter. Revelation 13 goes on further to explain many of these details, as it is another of the detail chapters of The Revelation.

## Revelation Chapter Thirteen

Revelation 13:1, *"And I stood upon the sand of the sea, and saw a beast rise up out of the sea, having seven heads and ten horns, and upon his horns ten crowns, and upon his heads the name of blasphemy."*

Let us understand what John saw. He *"saw a beast rise up out of the sea"* and there is no such physical beast in the earth. We need to go into the prophetic language to understand what he saw. The *"sea"* means the nations, tongues, and peoples. To prove this, let us turn to Revelation 17:15. *"And he saith unto me, The WATERS which thou sawest, where the whore sitteth, are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues."* Scripture explains Scripture. *"Peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues" ARE PEOPLE.*

John *"stood upon the sand of the sea, and saw a beast."* He saw out of the nations a beast arising *"having seven heads and ten horns."* What are the *"heads"* and what are the *"horns"*? The *"heads"* are *kingdoms*. Revelation 17:12 tells us what the *"horns"* are. *"And the ten HORNS which thou sawest ARE ten KINGS, which have received no kingdom as yet; but receive power as kings one hour with the beast."* Daniel 7:24 confirms the thought. *"And the ten HORNS out of this kingdom ARE ten KINGS that shall arise: and another shall rise after them; and he shall be diverse from the first, and he shall subdue three kings."* *"KINGS"* mean heads of state or rulers of some sort.

## THE MAN AND THE BEAST

Let us look at the word "BEAST" and see how it is being used in these scriptures. God made the beasts and animals on the sixth day. Genesis 1:24 and 25, "*And God said, Let the earth bring forth the living creature after his kind, cattle, and creeping thing, and BEAST of the*

*earth after his kind: and it was so. And God made the BEAST of the earth after his kind, and cattle after their kind, and every thing that creepeth upon the earth, after his kind: and God saw that it was good.*"

I had previously taught that on the sixth day the beast was made in the morning and the man was made in the evening. The idea was that the beast was made first and the man was made after. Genesis 1:31b says, "*THE EVENING AND THE MORNING WERE THE SIXTH DAY*" which corrects my previous thought. That means that the beast was made in the evening and then man was created. The beast then is a creature of the darkness. The man was made in the daylight of the same day. The day goes from sunset to sunset, from 6:00 P.M. to 6:00 P.M. I want to correct that mistake that might have been given before.

Scripture speaks of the natural man and the natural beast. All through the Bible, THE MAN AND THE BEAST are mentioned in the natural dimension. In the prophecy in Daniel, the word "beast" takes on a new dimension. There is a phenomenon recorded in Daniel where a MAN BECAME A BEAST. Daniel (in chapter 4) brought a warning to Nebuchadnezzar. He apparently did not heed the warning, because he was lifted up with pride and said, "*Is not this great Babylon, that I have built for the house of the kingdom by the might of my power, and for the honour of my majesty?*"

The Scripture records in Daniel 4:31-33 that, "*While the word was in the king's mouth, there fell a voice from heaven, saying, O king Nebuchadnezzar, to thee it is spoken; The kingdom is depart-*

*ed from thee. And they shall drive thee from men, and thy dwelling shall be with the beasts of the field: they shall make thee to eat grass as oxen, and seven times shall pass over thee, until thou know that the most High ruleth in the kingdom of men, and giveth it to whomsoever he will. The same hour was the thing fulfilled upon Nebuchadnezzar: and HE was driven from men, and DID EAT GRASS AS OXEN, and his body was wet with the dew of heaven, till his hairs were grown like eagles' feathers, and his nails like birds' claws."* THE MAN BECAME A BEAST. The heart of a beast entered into him and he no longer acted like a man but like a beast. His dwelling place was outdoors under the trees, just like animals.

This was the first time that we have seen anything like this happen to a man. There is some relationship between the two, something within the man that is BEASTLIKE. There is something that could cause a man to become a beast.

## BEASTLY KINGDOMS OF MEN

Here we see the word "*beast*" used in another sense. Instead of a man becoming a beast, we see the word "*BEAST*" used for a *KINGDOM OF MEN*. Daniel 7:5, "*And behold another beast, a second, like to a bear, and it raised up itself on one side, and it had three ribs in the mouth of it between the teeth of it: and they said thus unto it, Arise, devour much flesh.*" The prophet Daniel is seeing *KINGDOMS OF MEN* taking on the characteristics of animals. Immediately a new thought comes into the Word of God. We begin to see something beastlike in men's kingdoms and among the rulers of the world.

Ezekiel 1:16 shows us "*a wheel in the middle of a wheel*" and the four beasts, or the four living creatures, all joined together (verse 9). The four creatures were really not four, but one joined together. Revelation chapters 4 and 5 explain this all in detail. This is how God *DEVELOPS* a thought in the Word right into The Revelation.

## THE NATURE OF MAN BEING CHANGED

The truth of the matter comes to us in Revelation chapter 4 where the beast nature is now THE NATURE IN MAN. This nature is in all men - the nature of the eagle (mind), the nature of the lion (emotions), the nature of the ox (will), and the nature of the desires (man). We see something marvelous happening. This foursome (or this one-in-four thing), that Ezekiel called the "*living creatures*," was lifted up into heaven and into the presence of God, AND THEIR NATURES WERE CHANGED. The natures that we saw in Ezekiel 1 and Isaiah 6 (cherubims) were changed. In Revelation 4, we saw the ox changed to a calf, the eagle changed to a saint, the roaring lion which is Satanic changed to the nature of the Lion of the tribe of Judah, who liberates and breaks every chain, and the sinful nature of man changed to the son of man, like Jesus Christ. There is something good happening here, and then they appear before the throne of God. All through the rest of Revelation 4, 5, and 6, these people, these souls (or the soul of man), were then in the heavenly places before God. Our nature needs to undergo a metamorphosis by the power of God and needs the blood of Jesus Christ to bring us to be a glorious creature that will PRAISE GOD.

## THE BEAST KINGDOM

Revelation 13 shows us the picture of "*a beast ris(ing) up out of the sea* (the nations)." We know now that the basic nature of man is beastlike. This beast in Revelation 13 is rising up out of the nations, and it cannot be anything good. It is something terrible that is happening among the nations right now. Nations are joining together and forming a beast kingdom. The beast rose "*up out of the sea*," and when he came up he had something God never created any creature with. He had "*seven heads and ten horns*."

We looked at the "horns" in Revelation 17:12 and we saw that the "horns" meant kings. The "HEADS" MEAN KINGDOMS. In Daniel 7:23 the angel explains "the fourth beast" to Daniel. "Thus he said, The FOURTH BEAST SHALL BE THE FOURTH KINGDOM upon earth, which shall be diverse from all kingdoms, and shall devour the whole earth, and shall tread it down, and break it in pieces." This "kingdom" we are looking at is A GREAT DESTRUCTIVE KINGDOM that shall come forth in the end of time, which is our time.

This "kingdom" will come into power for a period of three and a half years. God has greatly curtailed the time and shortened the period when the beast will have this magnificent power. No flesh would be saved if it were longer. They are preparing, they are getting together, but we have not seen anything yet. We are going to see this thing in real power taking charge of the whole earth as the Lord God said it would happen.

Let me give some explanation on "the fourth beast" or the fourth kingdom on earth. In Daniel 2, Nebuchadnezzar had a dream, and he saw this great man standing up. The man's "head was of fine gold, his breast and his arms of silver, his belly and his thighs of brass, His legs of iron, his feet part of iron and part of clay" (verses 32 and 33). "A stone was cut out (of the mountain) without hands, which smote the image" and destroyed it (verse 34). Then "the stone" began to grow "and filled the whole earth." This "stone" is the KINGDOM OF GOD. "Gold...silver...brass...iron and...clay" are the four kingdoms which shall take charge of the earth.

In Daniel 7:4-6 the angel explained it to Daniel by giving Daniel the same thing that we are looking at in Revelation 13. He said one beast "was like a lion," the other was "like to a bear," another was "like a leopard," and so on. In Daniel 8, the "fourth beast" is shown again. God gives it so many times that there is no way that we could mistake it. In Daniel 8:19, the

angel said to Daniel, *"Behold, I will make thee know what shall be in the last end of the indignation..."* That is in our time, at the end of the world. *"For at THE TIME APPOINTED the end shall be."* This is very awesome to think that there is a *"time appointed."* We do not know the time. We are living and doing many things, and yet the days are getting shorter and shorter when this must come to pass. The time is already set.

## THE KINGDOM OF THE MEDES AND PERSIANS

Daniel 8:20, *"The ram which thou sawest having two horns are the kings of Media and Persia."* The Medes and the Persians were those that overthrew the kingdom of Nebuchadnezzar. After Nebuchadnezzar died, his son Belshazzar, who was just as wicked as ever, was drinking and having a great big party when the hand of God came upon the wall and wrote, *"Mene, Mene, Tekel, Upharsin."* Nobody could read it because it was not a known language. It was kind of a God-made tongue. Nobody could read it but Daniel and he said, *"God hath numbered thy kingdom, and finished it...Thou art weighed in the balances, and art found wanting...Thy kingdom is divided, and given to the Medes and Persians,"* Daniel 5:26-28. It happened exactly as Daniel said it.

The KINGDOM of the Medes and Persians was depicted as *"A RAM WHICH HAD TWO HORNS."* There were TWO KINGS. One was Darius and the other was Cyrus. It was under Darius and Cyrus that the temple was rebuilt in Jerusalem by Ezra and Nehemiah. It all matches up. The prophecy was the exact thing that happened. Daniel 8:21, *"And the rough goat is the king of Grecia: and the great horn that is between his eyes is the first king."* The king ALEXANDER THE GREAT was *"the great horn that is between his eyes."* Alexander came and struck down this other kingdom, which was *"a ram with two horns."* *"Horns"* mean *kings*. Alexander the Great was the only king, and he struck down this other kingdom and possessed it.

## THE "FOUR WINGS OF A FOWL"

Daniel 8:22, "Now that being broken, whereas four stood up for it, FOUR KINGDOMS shall stand up out of the nation, but not in his power." When Alexander the Great died at age 32 1/2, his kingdom was taken over by FOUR of his GENERALS. This is described in Daniel as the "FOUR WINGS OF A FOWL." The power that he was using, his generals, was represented by "wings," and they were plucked. The four generals formed the FOUR DIFFERENT SECTIONS OF THE KINGDOM. One section was in Egypt, one in Israel, and the other sections were in Europe. The northern arm was held by Antipater and became THE ROMAN EMPIRE.

The word "BEAST" refers, first of all, to the natural beasts of the earth. We saw how a man became a beast. Then we saw the kingdom that behaved like a great big beast in its godlessness and its lack of humanity. In Revelation chapter 13 we see a great beast rising up out of humanity.

In the last century there have been some of the greatest and most horrible, beast-like men in the history of the world such as Hitler, Mussolini, and Stalin. They have probably destroyed more humanity than the other beasts, even Genghis Khan. YET God speaks of one to come that will be more horrible and much more terrible than all of them.

This beast in Revelation 13 had "seven heads (seven kingdoms) and ten horns (ten men that were rulers), and upon his horns ten crowns." Normally, rulers wear crowns on their heads, but this beast was wearing the crowns "upon his horns." Why? "Crowns" represent the authority and the power of those who rule. The "horns" were the ones that had the power. This was no democracy in which the people voted and the people had the power. **This beast was more totalitarian than democratic.**

Revelation 13:2, "*And the beast which I saw was like unto a leopard, and his feet were as the feet of a bear, and his mouth as the mouth of a lion: and the dragon gave him his power, and his seat, and great authority.*"

## THE LEOPARD KINGDOM

This beast will be something entirely different from anything anyone has ever seen before in the world. "*The beast*" looked "*like unto a leopard.*" The nature of the leopard is to hunt and catch its prey at night. It is very swift, subtle, cunning, and crafty but in some ways a coward, because it will hide in a tree and then spring upon its prey and carry it off.

Notice, the whole beast looked like "*a leopard*" meaning that his body, characteristics, and his shape were like a leopard. It had the characteristics of the leopard. Alexander the Great took the leopard as his symbol, because of its swiftness. When he would go to attack a city (whether the city had walls or not) he would camp a mile outside the city and would wait for the moment when the city would not think he would attack. Whether in a rainstorm or whatever moment he thought was opportune, he would suddenly gallop at full tilt. He had swift horses and the advance brigade which he commanded would rush down upon the city. If you camp a mile outside a city and suddenly rush at full gallop, it would not take two minutes before you would storm the walls of the city. To give an alarm and have people ready in two minutes is almost impossible. Sometimes he would overcome the defenders before the rest of his army could get there. There are many wild stories of things that he did. History books record that he looked like a leopard.

This kingdom of Alexander the Great was a kingdom that exalted homosexuality. They believed that homosexuality was just as good as any other kind of sexuality. Of course, God made man to have a woman as his wife. Man and woman

come together and bring forth children. This is God's divine order. Anything else is not God's order. Nothing we can say will change the law of God and the way He has made man and woman. No other union, men married to men or women married to women, can bring forth anything.

The kingdom that is coming forth in our time is a kingdom that will have all these attributes, all these traits in it. **Swiftness at warfare will mark this kingdom.** Nothing made in the history of mankind can compare with the swiftness of a modern army attack. Today's army can stay 100 miles away and destroy the enemy. The enemy does not even have to see who destroyed him or who killed him. The swiftness of the weaponry that is in the arsenals of mankind is more than our thoughts can even conceive. It is like lightning. Alexander the Great was only a type of what would be today.

Daniel 8:23a, "*And in the latter time of their kingdom.*" This verse means at the end of time, at the end of the sixth day in which God made the beast. We are in the 6,000th-year period of time when these things will come to pass.

France at one time had the leopard as its symbol.

## THE BEAR AND THE LION

Continuing Revelation 13:2a, "*And his feet were as the feet of a bear.*" The BEAR is the symbol of Russia.

"...*And his mouth as the mouth of a lion.*" The lion is the symbol of English-speaking nations such as England and North America. Daniel 7:4 spoke of "*a lion, and had EAGLE'S WINGS.*" It is very pertinent. In the past two world wars the United States has come to the aid of England and, prophetically speaking, England and the United States are the same. The Scriptures describe them as the same, because there is "*a lion, and had eagle's wings.*" **The United States' symbol is the eagle.** American air power played a decisive role in World War II even bringing it to an end with the "A" bomb.

## THE UNITED NATIONS BEAST

We see the NATIONS in chapter 13. "*The sea*" is the nations and rising up out of the nations is this beast coming forth in the UNITED NATIONS (right here in the chapter).

## THE SON OF PERDITION

The next thought is absolutely amazing. In one scripture (and only one scripture) Satan himself entered into a human body. John 13:27, "*And after the sop SATAN ENTERED INTO HIM. Then said Jesus unto him, That thou doest, do quickly.*" All along Judas had been playing around with Satan. He might have had many little demons in him, but THEN he made the final act of betrayal when Jesus handed him the sop, a symbol of friendship and favor. Judas took the sop knowing in his heart that he was betraying Jesus. The final stage was "*Satan entered into him.*" We know that at the end of time he will again enter into the son of perdition.

## THE INTERNATIONAL BEAST

Revelation 13:2b, "*and the dragon gave him his power, and his seat, and great authority.*"

In Revelation 12, we discovered that some church organizations joined together with Satan to make this "*great dragon.*" Satan only had one head which was wounded unto death, but it was healed by these church organizations, when they handed their power over to him. This "*dragon*" is comprised of Satan and six groups, or organizations, or kingdoms. These six are going to give their power and their authority to this INTERNATIONAL BEAST. This beast is going to set the world on fire.

Revelation 13:3, "*And I saw ONE OF HIS HEADS as it were wounded to death; and his deadly wound was healed: and all the world wondered after the beast.*"

"*One of his heads!*" Which one? In Genesis 3:15, God speaks to the devil and says, "*And I will put enmity between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed; it shall bruise thy HEAD, and thou shalt bruise his heel.*" Where did Satan get the wound in his head? Satan was wounded AT CALVARY. Jesus Christ bruised the head of Satan severely unto death, and there was no way that Satan could have lived. The people who should have defeated Satan compromised with him.

**BRETHREN, I have received the revelation from God about everything that I am writing to you.** I can tell you when and how it happened. I am giving you the truth and showing you scripture so that you might believe. When I was told these things, I asked for proof from the Word and received proof from the Word. This is the reason I am giving it to you with so much proof from the Word of God.

## THE WEAPON THAT OVERCOMES SATAN

The reason we know that Satan's head was bruised at Calvary is that the blood of Jesus Christ WAS AND IS the key to the destruction of Satan. Revelation 12:11, "*And they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb, and by the word of their testimony; and they loved not their lives unto the death.*" You ask, how did Christ's blood overcome Satan? In Exodus 12, God told the Israelites to kill the lamb and put the blood on "*the lintel and the two side posts*" (over the post top and on the sides of the posts). When the evil spirits came, they could not enter the houses that had blood on the top and on the sides of their doors.

The reason is that the blood was put there BY FAITH. It was only the blood of an animal but with the faith in Christ

that He would come and deliver them. The blood of the animal shone with the power of God from the door posts and the lintel so that it struck the evil angels which God sent into Egypt. It struck them and they had to flee from every house that had this blood and could only enter into the houses that were not protected by the blood.

The blood of Jesus Christ becomes a weapon of warfare for the children of God. CALL UPON THE BLOOD, BRETHREN. Any time you are in trouble, call to God to send the blood of Jesus Christ to stand up for you. You will see the power of God come to you, because the blood is right here, right over us, hovering over us, waiting for us to utilize it for our defense. The blood of Jesus Christ then became the weapon to the church that finally will destroy Satan and deliver the earth out of his hand. Praise be to God!

### SATAN'S AMBITION

Revelation 13:4a, *"And they worshipped the dragon which gave power unto the beast."*

*"The dragon"* will give his *"power"* and great authority *"unto"* this United Nations *"beast."* He will expect them to do for him what he cannot accomplish alone. He wants to take dominion over the earth and the people of God. That is what he said to God that he wanted to do in Isaiah 14:13 and 14. *"For thou hast said in thine heart, I will ascend into heaven, I will exalt my throne above the stars of God: I will sit also upon the mount of the congregation, in the sides of the north: I will ascend above the heights of the clouds; I will be like the most High."* What an ambition! We can see the signs of Satan's plan. The United Nations will soon take over all our lives because this is the plan and the plot that Satan has. He is giving them all his power and great authority.

This same devil went and offered his authority to Jesus

Christ, if He would bow down to him. The thought is in-  
fradig! Yet Satan thought in his heart that he could get away  
with it. In Luke 4, Jesus Christ was 40 days tempted of the  
devil. Verses 5-7, *"And the devil, taking him up into an high  
mountain, shewed unto him all the kingdoms of the world in a mo-  
ment of time. And the devil said unto him, All this power will I give  
thee, and the glory of them: for that is delivered unto me; and to  
whomsoever I will I give it. If thou therefore wilt worship me, all  
shall be thine."*

Jesus did not lose His cool. He just said to him, *"Get thee  
behind me, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy  
God, and him only shalt thou serve."* Satan was rebuffed. Satan  
was trying to say that he could give Jesus Christ all the king-  
doms of the world. The only reason he made that offer was  
because the only thing that mattered to Jesus Christ was hu-  
manity and the love of His people. Satan showed Jesus the  
condition of the world and how he had taken them all with  
darkness. Jesus even said later that Satan desired to have Pe-  
ter to sift him as wheat, but Jesus said that He had prayed for  
Peter. See Luke 22:31 and 32. This devil wanted dominion  
over the people of God and over the whole world.

## THE LAW OF WARFARE

Where did Satan get all his power? If God did not give  
him a mandate, where did he get all his power? The answer is  
found in Genesis chapter 1. Here we find that there was ON-  
LY ONE MAN that God gave the power. Verse 28, *"And God  
blessed them, and God said unto them, Be fruitful, and multiply,  
and replenish the earth, and subdue it: and have dominion over the  
fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over every living  
thing that moveth upon the earth."* This dominion was given to  
Adam, but there are laws in God's business, one being the law  
of warfare, which says that by whom you are overcome you  
become his servant.

This law was quoted in a spiritual sense in Romans 6:16. *"Know ye not, that to whom ye yield yourselves servants to obey, his servants ye are to whom ye obey; whether of sin unto death, or of obedience unto righteousness?"*

2 Timothy 2:26, *"And that they may recover themselves out of the snare of the devil, who are taken captive by him at his will."* Satan takes men captive and when he takes them captive, he takes their kingdom. It is a law of war.

It is stated even clearer in 2 Peter 2:19. *"While they promise them liberty, they themselves are the servants of corruption: for of whom a man is overcome, of the same is he brought in bondage."*

Satan gets his authority by overcoming men. Our world has been drained of power because Satan is using all our energies and our power to hurt and destroy humanity. As the sons of God rise, Satan is trembling because he knows that his time is short.

There is a strange phenomenon that occurs in Bible history as well as secular history. Things happen in the spiritual realm before they manifest in the natural realm. Therefore, the things that are written in the Bible will happen spiritually and then will be manifested many times in the natural world. If someone does not understand the workings of the spirit realm, then he would believe that certain things have already come to pass; therefore, it is finished. However, once spirits get the authority, they will continue to maximize until the very end. They will try to do more, and do more, and do more.

The modern man has the spirit, intelligence, and technology to bring to pass some of the things that Satan could not do before. Satan is working in some people and is now getting himself fully organized and entrenched in an organization that will serve him and his purpose. His purpose is to hate humanity and to destroy humanity if he can. Nevertheless, he wants to keep some humanity so that he will continue to have strength and feed on them.

## THE DEADLY WOUND WAS HEALED

Revelation 13:3, "*And I saw one of his heads as it were wounded to death; and HIS DEADLY WOUND WAS HEALED: and all the world wondered after the beast.*" The healing of the wound could only be done by the church. After Adam failed, Jesus came and gave the church a mandate to destroy the works of the devil and to finish him. The only person who could heal that wound is the very person who was given the authority and the power to destroy the devil.

Martin Luther rose up in the Catholic Church, began to bring forth the gospel and brought a terrible wound to Catholicism. Catholicism would have taken over the world completely, but it was arrested there. To this day, the Catholic Church is trying desperately to come back to the place of authority that it had over the rulers and the people of the world.

Many of the men who have come forth as BEASTS IN THE EARTH, have received a wound generally in the head and have come back to life. Alexander the Great was wounded unto death, yet he miraculously came back to life and had strength to carry on his evil deeds until he died in a drunken stupor at the age of 32 1/2. He was a very strong type of anti-christ.

## TRUE WORSHIP VERSUS DEVIL WORSHIP

Revelation 13:4, "*And they worshipped the dragon which gave power unto the beast: and they worshipped the beast, saying, Who is like unto the beast? who is able to make war with him?*"

Men were worshipping the devil. When Jesus met the woman at the well, she was trying to explain to Him that the Samaritans worship in Mount Gerizim (the sacred mount of Shechem where Jacob's well was) and the Jews worship in Jerusalem. However, Jesus made her to understand that the day

is NOW, when men who worship God will worship neither in Jerusalem nor in Mount Gerizim but in spirit and in truth. See John 4. **There is no true worship unless it is worshipping God in spirit and in truth.** Therefore, all the different organizations that say they are worshipping God and are not worshipping God in spirit and in truth, automatically are worshipping the devil and do not even know it. Most people believe that they are worshipping God.

Exodus 20:4, "*Thou shalt not make unto thee any graven image, or any likeness of any thing that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth.*" Just think of this order from God! I went into a church, and there was a big statue of Jesus Christ. In another church people are praying to the saints such as Peter, Mary, and John. People are praying to the angels Gabriel, Michael and Uriel, who is a fallen angel whose statue some Christians have. Some even have a statue of the devil as an angel. Some people have pictures in their homes and call them sacred pictures. Some pictures are of Jesus or the disciples and they are worshipping other gods without knowing it. Deuteronomy 11:16 gives a warning. "*Take heed to yourselves, that your heart be not deceived, and ye turn aside, and serve other gods, and worship them.*" God is talking about WORSHIP. People can worship under deception. They believe they are worshipping God when they are not worshipping God.

1 John 5:21, "*Little children, keep yourselves from idols. Amen.*" Idol worship is something that anyone can fall into. Even today some people worship the ancient gods and deceive themselves so that they do not even know that this is what they are doing. Some ancient gods were Ashtoreth (the goddess of lewdness and sexuality), the god Moloch, and the god Baal (whose temple was used to commit sacramental fornication). Easter is the worship of Ishtar and some do not even know it. It is not Biblical or godly to celebrate Easter. People are following the ancient practices when they paint eggs and

do other Easter traditions.

Christmas is supposed to be the mass of Christ, but it is Saturnalia. People who worship the heavenly bodies are following the ancient practices without considering that it is not even worship. It is not the worship of God Almighty, Jehovah. It is the worship of another god, and the god is Satan.

Revelation 13:4a, *"And they worshipped the dragon which gave power unto the beast."* This *"dragon"* is the same dragon in Revelation 12 which is Satan and all the people who follow him and MIX THE WORSHIP of God with paganism. Some of the young children think this worship is of God, but it has been mixed long before they were born. They not only *"worshipped the dragon,"* but *"they worshipped the beast."* How do you worship *"the beast"*? *"The beast"* is a thing of war, for it says in the same verse *"who is able to make WAR with him?"* *"The beast"* is developing a great military power in the earth. No person or nation will be able to make war with the beast. This organization of the United Nations that is now rearing its head in Europe is going to become so powerful that there will be no country who will be able to make war with it. The United Nations will dictate terms to every country and every country will have to submit to what is said. *"WHO is able to make war with him?"* The United Nations will develop into an anti-God organization. It will rid itself of everything that pertains to God. There will be no more pretense. It will speak against God and everything that pertains to God.

BLASPHEMIES! Men who breathe the breath of life are denying that there is a God. It is a type of madness. If a man is alive at all, he should be able to look in his mirror and realize that there is no man or any other creature that could make such a magnificent specimen, but God Himself. Doctors who handle the human body and should know better are actually

in the forefront of blaspheming against God and disclaiming God. The creature is disclaiming the Creator. This is the trend of all the universities and the seminaries. They are departing from the true and living God.

Revelation 13:5, "*And there was given unto him a mouth speaking great things and blasphemies; and power was given unto him to continue forty and two months.*"

This is the same 42 months we have been writing about, **the same three and a half years.** "*Power was given unto him to continue*" ONLY for three and a half years. It is very good that he could only continue three and a half years. Outside of that Matthew 24:22 says, "*THERE SHOULD NO FLESH BE SAVED.*"

Revelation 13:6, "*And he opened his mouth in blasphemy against God, to blaspheme his name, and his tabernacle, and them that dwell in heaven.*"

Take note of this! It was the name of Jesus, the name of God, that was being blasphemed. It was the church, the tabernacle, the Body of believers, and the saints individually that were being attacked. We see all manner of attacks coming against the church and the people of God. Some attacks are coming from the government and from organizations. Certain laws are being made now to prevent the people who are truly ordained of God from preaching. Laws are being made that say you must have a degree in psychology before you can be authorized to counsel. Counseling should never be a thing of psychology, but should definitely be from God. When a person is in trouble, he should have SUPERNATURAL counsel from God to his counselor and to him. The person in need would then find his deliverance to be great. On the radio, I hear psychology teachers say that counselors must have a de-

gree in psychology before they can counsel people. **I say that you must have a degree from God; you must be walking in truth and righteousness and holiness before you would pass as a counselor.**

The believers are the third temple of God, the place that Jesus Christ is preparing to live in right now. This is the temple, "*his tabernacle*," that is being blasphemed. The beast is blaspheming those who not only dwell in the heaven of God's invisible realm, but also in the heaven of God's visible realm.

Revelation 13:7, "*And it was given unto him to make war with the saints, and to overcome them: and power was given him over all kindreds, and tongues, and nations.*"

Take special note of this! "***Power was given him***" **not only "to make war" but "to overcome them."** This power is in the Spirit. Let us read a quotation from the prophetic utterances of Daniel. The Holy Spirit repeated it in Revelation 13:7a, but part of the prophecy was left out. This same word was given by God to Daniel. Daniel 7:21 and 22, "*I beheld, and the same horn made war with the saints, and prevailed against them; Until the Ancient of days came, and judgment was given to the saints of the most High; and the time came that the saints possessed the kingdom.*"

This war will not happen until the end of the three and a half years. For three and a half years, 42 months, or 1260 days, (until that time) the saints will be given into the hand of the enemy. Then the saints will begin to gain the victory. During the three and a half years when the beast and the false prophet will be reigning, the saints will be gradually gaining power until the end of this 3 1/2 - year period of time, when they will come to the battle of Armageddon, overthrow Satan and his hosts, and take the kingdom. Then Satan will be bound for a thousand years. Do not let anyone deceive you with this verse, saying that the Bible says that the devil must overcome

you. No! He will overcome **"UNTIL"** the time comes, when we will overcome him.

Revelation 13:8, *"And all that dwell upon the earth shall worship him, whose names are not written in the book of life of the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world."*

Those who *"dwell upon the earth...whose names are NOT written in the book of life,"* who are NOT the children of God, *"...SHALL worship"* the devil. It did NOT say that the children of God will worship the devil. The children of God will NOT worship the devil. Some of the outer court will not worship the devil. They would rather die than worship the devil and they will be killed. The people in the holy place church (the woman church), those who are true of heart, who love God with all their heart, will be preserved and protected. The man child church will overthrow the enemy until the time comes when they give their lives and resurrect and TRIGGER THE RESURRECTION of the whole church.

All the sinners who are on the earth will worship the beast and take his mark. Those who take the mark of the beast or worship the beast will not be able to be saved. They will spend eternity in hell.

Revelation 13:9-11a, *"If any man have an ear, let him hear. He that leadeth into captivity shall go into captivity: he that killeth with the sword must be killed with the sword. Here is the patience and the faith of the saints. And I beheld another beast coming up out of the earth."*

The first beast in this chapter came *"up out of the sea."* That means that it was arising from the nations. This beast is *"coming up out of the earth,"* which is man's carnality, man's unspirituality.

## THE ANTICHRIST LAMB

Verse 11b, *"and he had two horns like a lamb, and he spake as a dragon."*

Remember, in Daniel the *"two horns"* represented the two kings of the Medes and the Persians, Cyrus and Darius. These *"two horns"* in Revelation 13:11 will represent two men under the same head. Again it is another picture of the united, one-world church. We read about the beast in Revelation 12 as a church united with Satan and with other churches. God is now showing it from a different angle - TWO MEN coming out of this head.

The beast *"had two horns LIKE A LAMB."* The word *"LAMB"* is used to show something. The word *"lamb"* all through the Scriptures speaks of Jesus Christ and the blood of the Lamb. When the Bible says *"to rule all nations,"* He used the word *poimaino* (Strong's # 4165), which is the word for *shepherd*. The word for *flock* is *poimne* (Strong's # 4167), as in Matthew 26:31. You can see the relationship. The words come from the same root. The word *"LAMB"* in Scripture always refers to Christ Jesus or to the church or to some Christian. This is the first place in the Bible that the word *"lamb"* is an ANTITYPE, or something AGAINST CHRIST.

Revelation 13:12, *"And he exerciseth all the power of the first beast before him, and causeth the earth and them which dwell therein to worship the first beast, whose deadly wound was healed."*

This lamb, that should be a church, is causing the people to submit to the beast, the ONE-WORLD GOVERNMENT.

## A MIRACLE-WORKING BEAST

Revelation 13:13, *"And he doeth great wonders, so that he maketh fire come down from heaven on the earth in the sight of men."*

Secular people do not call fire down from heaven but this beast was doing miracles. Governments do not do that sort of thing either, so this must be a religious beast. We are looking at a church organization from another angle or perspective. It will have two major leaders, and it is possible that they will come from both sides of the religious spectrum. These two leaders will cause all the people to worship the world government, and more than that, to submit to Satan. These leaders will have power because Revelation 13:2 says that Satan gave *"his power... and great authority"* to the beast.

To confirm that this is a miracle-working beast, turn to 2 Thessalonians 2:7-10. *"For the mystery of iniquity doth already work: only he who now letteth will let, until he be taken out of the way. And then shall that Wicked be revealed, whom the Lord shall consume with the spirit of his mouth, and shall destroy with the brightness of his coming: Even him, whose coming is after the working of Satan with all power and signs and lying wonders, And with all deceivableness of unrighteousness in them that perish; because they received not the love of the truth, that they might be saved."*

These verses show an enemy, a beast, a religious person who (*"sitteth in the temple of God, shewing himself that he is God,"* verse 4) works miracles. The miracles will not be of God, but will be of Satan. Can Satan heal the sick? Yes. If Satan makes them sick, he can take this sickness off them. It is said that in the Muslim world that because of their faith there are probably more miracles happening than among the Christians. Their cripples walk to the tomb of Fatima in Iran and many miracles occur there. The place is stacked high with wheelchairs and crutches that have been abandoned by people who have been healed. Do not believe that the devil cannot heal. Not every healing comes from God. Revelation 13:12 says, *"he...causeth"* the people *"to worship the first beast"* and this is not just a simple causing. This means that *"the earth"* was

forced, upon pain of death, *"to worship the first beast."*

Revelation 13:13, *"...he maketh fire come down from heaven..."* Supposedly, when Nimrod went against a certain city and they refused to surrender, he would call down fire from heaven and burn them. This son of Satan in Revelation will be calling down fire from heaven which could be natural destruction or spiritual fire. Also, the miracles that this beast caused upon the earth won him a lot of converts. When a miracle worker is in town, everyone wants to go to the big tent meeting and see the miracles.

Revelation 13:14, *"And deceiveth them that dwell on the earth, by the means of those miracles which he had power to do in the sight of the beast; saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make an image to the beast, which had the wound by a sword, and did live."* This beast caused the people to worship this *"image."* *"An image"* of a person is generally an inanimate object, BUT...

Verse 15, *"And he had POWER to give LIFE unto the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speak, and cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast should be killed."*

Perhaps this verse describes some kind of technological marvel. Man could make some computerized thing wherein you walk in front of the machine and it could tell if you are one of them or not. It could easily be done with the smart card. The moment you stand before this machine, it would definitely read everything about your life if you had that smart card in your pocket. Whatever it is, something that should not be able to speak will be allowed to speak, and I think that this is going to be the judgment of many people.

## THE MARK OF THE BEAST

Verse 16, "*And he causeth all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads.*" This "mark" could possibly be a smart card inserted under the skin or a chip placed in your body, that would tell everything about your life as soon as you would come close to the machine or that image of the beast. This thing is going to be able to judge you and sentence you. You who are not belonging to them are going to be easily observed and probably sentenced. It will be like a judge that is an inanimate judge, a computerized judge.

In the people of God, the "*mark...in their foreheads*" is the Word of God in your mind, which is the mind of Christ. The mark of the beast in people will be the mind of the beast. "*In their right hand*" means in their works. Although it is possible that there will be some kind of identification upon people to prove who they are, I do not believe the children of God will be able to get a mark because the beast system is going to be totally against Christians.

### SIX, SIX, SIX: THE FULLNESS OF SIX

Verse 17, "*And that no man might buy or sell, save he that had the mark, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name.*" "*His name*" is his nature. This verse is about people who have been taught the doctrines of Satan from this beast system.

Verse 18, "*Here is wisdom. Let him that hath understanding count the number of the beast: for it is the number of a man; and his number is Six hundred threescore and six.*" The number 666 is the fullness of 6. Any number that is repeated three times brings that number to its FULLNESS. **The nature of man has come to a fullness.**

Daniel 8:23, "*And in the latter time of their kingdom, when the*

*transgressors ARE COME TO THE FULL, a king of fierce countenance, and understanding dark sentences, shall stand up."* There is a time of transgression that is coming to its fullness. Technology is coming to its fullness. Man as a whole is coming to a fullness.

Ephesians 1:10, "*That in the dispensation of THE FULLNESS OF TIMES he might gather together in one all things in Christ, both which are in heaven, and which are on earth; even in him.*" There is a dispensation of fullness, when all men will come to their fullness. Then God brings His people to the "*measure of the stature of the fullness of Christ*" and everything comes to a fullness and a conclusion.

## Revelation Chapter Fourteen

Revelation 14:1, *"And I looked, and, lo, a Lamb stood on the mount Sion, and with him an hundred forty and four thousand, having his Father's name written in their foreheads."*

The "LAMB" has a special significance. Whenever you read of the "Lamb" in Scripture, God is talking about sacrifice, He is talking about Jesus Christ, the Lamb of the Old Testament. The lamb is the basic part of our understanding of spiritual language when we talk about the sacrifice.

Exodus 12:1-6, *"And the LORD spake unto Moses and Aaron in the land of Egypt, saying, This month shall be unto you the beginning of months: it shall be the first month of the year to you. Speak ye unto all the congregation of Israel, saying, In the tenth day of this month they shall take to them every man a lamb, according to the house of their fathers, a lamb for an house: And if the household be too little for the lamb, let him and his neighbour next unto his house take it according to the number of the souls; every man according to his eating shall make your count for the lamb. Your lamb shall be without blemish, a male of the first year: ye shall take it out from the sheep, or from the goats: And ye shall keep it up until the fourteenth day of the same month: and the whole assembly of the congregation of Israel shall kill it in the evening."*

These are specific instructions. The LAMB OF SACRIFICE must be without spot and "without blemish." If the lamb had a cut and it was healed, then that lamb would not be a sacrificial lamb. The lamb must have no blemish. The color of

the lamb must be pure white. God speaks a Word and it has great spiritual significance. This is the reason I included this passage of scripture for you.

*Exodus 12:8-11, "And they shall eat the flesh in that night, roast with fire, and unleavened bread; and with bitter herbs they shall eat it. Eat not of it raw, nor sodden at all with water, but roast with fire; his head with his legs, and with the purtenance thereof. And ye shall let nothing of it remain until the morning; and that which remaineth of it until the morning ye shall burn with fire. And thus shall ye eat it; with your loins girded, your shoes on your feet, and your staff in your hand; and ye shall eat it in haste: it is the LORD'S passover."*

This was what the lamb meant to Israel, and this is what the lamb means to us. A sacrifice was made on Calvary. Jesus Christ, the son of God, came down, laid aside His heavenly garments, His heavenly powers, took on the body of a man and became the Lamb foretold in Exodus. In Exodus, it was an ordinary lamb from the flock; now this lamb is the Lamb of God. All through the Old Testament, the sacrificing of the lamb is teaching us about the Lamb Himself.

We see a different picture in The Revelation. We see a development of the lamb nature. All scriptures develop from Genesis to Revelation, and in Revelation is the perfection of all the scriptures.

*"A Lamb stood on the mount Sion."* What is "mount Sion"? Mount Sion was the stronghold of David. See 2 Samuel 5:7. The Jebusites (sinners) occupied the stronghold and David had to take it away from them. They took it away and cast out the halt, the blind, and the lame; they sanctified it, and David made his stronghold there. His mighty men lived in the hill they called mount Zion.

"Zion" is a word that God uses often. ZION is the seventh letter in the Hebrew language and its number is seven. Zion can either mean the letter or the number seven. This Zion

company became a symbol of strength and power.

*"A Lamb stood on the mount Sion, and with him an hundred forty and four thousand..."* The strength of God from heaven (the Lamb, Jesus Christ) and the strength of the church (the 144,000) are STANDING TOGETHER.

*"...Having his Father's name written in their foreheads."* The "Father's name" was "written in their foreheads" as was the name of Christ. The NAME of the Father and the name of Christ IS THE NATURE of the Father as manifested through Jesus Christ. The Greek is *"tou patros autou."* "Tou patros" means *"of the Father,"* and *"autou"* means *"of himself."* The translation is *"His name and His Father's name."* The nature of God the Father and God the Son is *"written in their foreheads,"* according to the promise of the Lord Jesus Christ in John 14:23.

Revelation 14:2, *"And I heard a voice from heaven, as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of a great thunder: and I heard the voice of harpers harping with their harps."* In Revelation 1:15, the voice of the church was *"as the sound of many waters."* It was Christ in the midst of the church, the candlestick (lampstand). Now in chapter 14, the *"voice"* that John heard singing *"from heaven"* was *"as the voice of many waters."* This is the church that is in heaven.

Verse 3, *"And they sung as it were a new song before the throne, and before the four beasts, and the elders: and no man could learn that song but the hundred and forty and four thousand, which were redeemed from the earth."*

It is like trying to tell someone an experience of salvation. There is no way that we can ever imagine the glory that these firstfruit company people of God, these *"redeemed,"* will re-

ceive. There is no possibility of us ever understanding it UNTIL we get there. *"No man could learn that song BUT the hundred and forty and four thousand"* who received the fullness of God. *"The hundred and forty and four thousand"* is not a natural number, it is a symbolic number. (See Volume I, page 146.) They were standing *"...on the mount Sion..."* (verse 1), *"And I heard a voice from heaven, as the voice of many waters..."* (verse 2), *"And THEY SUNG as it were a new song..."* (verse 3). This 144,000 is the same church that we saw in Revelation 1 and it is many more people than 144,000.

Revelation 5:9, *"And THEY SUNG A NEW SONG, saying, Thou art worthy to take the book..."* The same people who are singing *"a new song"* in this verse, are the same people who are singing *"a new song"* in Revelation 14.

Revelation 14:4, *"These are they which were not defiled with women; for they are VIRGINS. These are they which follow the Lamb whithersoever he goeth. These were REDEEMED from among men, being the FIRSTFRUITS unto God and to the Lamb."* Let us look into the meaning of *"the firstfruits."*

God planted a vineyard of men and for 6,000 years He has not received one fruit. Therefore, He sent Jesus Christ, and after Jesus will come the firstfruits of the harvest. Christ is spoken of as *"the firstfruits"* and the brethren coming after Him as also *"the firstfruits."* See 1 Corinthians 15:23. Let us read the law of *"the firstfruits."*

Deuteronomy 18:4, *"The firstfruit also of thy corn, of thy wine, and of thine oil, and the first of the fleece of thy sheep, shalt thou give him"* (the priest). There was a law in Israel that every time you planted a field, the best of the crop, the first of *"the firstfruits,"* should be taken and given to God before you sold any of it.

In 1 Corinthians 15:22, we find the spiritual law (or understanding) behind the natural law that was given in Deuter-

onomy. *"For as in Adam all die, even so in Christ shall all be made alive."* All those who live in Adam are dead people; and all those who have risen up into Christ and who have become part of the Christ and a part of the Body of Christ are alive. 1 Corinthians 15:23a, *"But every man in his own order"* (or rank). This means that you will not be resurrected out of your rank and out of your order. What is the rank? The rank is, in verse 23b, *"Christ the firstfruits."* Those who are in Jesus Christ will rise first. They are *"the firstfruits."* Verse 23c, *"afterward they that are Christ's at his coming."* Those who BELONG TO CHRIST will continue to have a resurrection throughout the millennium (the seventh thousand year). The people who are IN CHRIST will be resurrected immediately when Christ comes in His fullness within them, to activate them to save the earth from the destruction of the antichrist. The spiritual firstfruits are the people who will be filled with the fullness of God.

Revelation 14:4b, *"These are they which follow the Lamb whithersoever he goeth."*

Jesus Christ was a carpenter. He worked a natural job and took care of His mother and His brethren. When He was baptized by John the Baptist and the Spirit of God fell upon Him, He stopped being a carpenter and He ministered for three and a half years. He fulfilled the first three and a half years of THE SEVEN YEAR PROMISE OF GOD. The church will take the other three and a half years. He ministered for three and a half years, then it was time for Him to change again, and He delivered up Himself to be crucified.

On the third day, He rose again and came back and had supper with the brethren. They believed that they were having supper with a spirit. He knew their thoughts. He stretched out His hands and told them to feel Him. He explained that a spirit does not have flesh and bone. He did not say blood, for

His blood was drained out. He manifested another life after resurrection that was physical, yet so much spiritual that the physical body acted like a spirit. When He wanted to leave, He disappeared right before their eyes without opening a door or a window. He just disappeared and went back into the heavenlies. See Luke 24.

This then is what we mean by "*the firstfruits*." There will be men on earth who follow Jesus Christ through these THREE STAGES - natural life, supernatural ministry, and resurrected ministry (after resurrection). "*The firstfruits*" are "*THE FIRSTFRUITS UNTO GOD*" from His vineyard of men that He planted. He is going to reap some men in the very image and the nature of Jesus Christ Himself. See Romans 8:29.

Romans 8:19-23, "*For the earnest expectation of the creature waiteth for the manifestation of the SONS OF GOD. For the creature was made subject to vanity, not willingly, but by reason of him who hath subjected the same in hope, Because the creature itself also shall be delivered from the bondage of corruption into the glorious liberty of the children of God. For we know that the whole creation groaneth and travaileth in pain together until now. And not only they, but ourselves also, which have the FIRSTFRUITS of the Spirit, even we ourselves groan within ourselves, waiting for the adoption, to wit, the redemption of our body.*"

The body is going to be redeemed from relying on the earth for its sustenance, become a spiritual being, and live in the spirit world, though it be a body. The soul is BORN AGAIN and then the body is ADOPTED into a spiritual nature. The soul is already a spiritual being and the spirit of man is already spiritual. Therefore, the body will be adopted into the world of spirits to live and move like a spirit with the soul and the man's spirit. The people of "*the firstfruits*" will be resurrected first. They are the people who are IN CHRIST and are the same people who are called THE OVERCOMERS or **the 144,000**.

Being "*REDEEMED from the earth*" (Revelation 14:3), they

have no more earthiness, they have nothing for the earth, and they are totally fed by heaven. They receive their energy and life from heaven and no longer from the fruits of the world. Although Jesus came back and ate, He did not eat for sustenance; He only ate to prove to the brethren that He was still flesh and bone.

The first phrase of the fourth verse is a little peculiar and needs some explanation. *"These are they which were not defiled with women."* Some of these 144,000 (which is not a number, but is a name, a nature) ARE WOMEN! Therefore, to say that *"they...were not defiled with women"* cannot be taken in the natural sense. It must be taken in the spiritual sense. We must see then that the word "WOMEN" in this verse is referring to the churches. *"They...were not defiled"* by the churches which have gone astray, by the false churches, by the antichrist church.

Notice, they were *"the firstfruits unto God,"* and not ONLY *"unto God"* but ALSO *"to the Lamb."* They are going to *"follow the Lamb"* through death and resurrection, and they are going to come forth in power. This company is the same two witnesses; it is the same story being told in a different way. **The two witnesses are the 144,000.** They gave their lives and resurrected in three and a half days, and overthrew the governments of the world and all other kingdoms, and brought in the kingdom of God.

Revelation 14:5, *"And in their mouth was found no guile: for they are without fault before the throne of God."* At last, man had come to the point where he was *"without fault before...God."* He had overcome his own nature (his faulty ways). He had overcome sin and the devil and he now stood *"before...God,"* blameless and *"without fault."*

Verse 6, *"And I saw another ANGEL fly in the midst of heaven, having THE EVERLASTING GOSPEL TO PREACH unto them that dwell on the earth, and to every nation, and kindred, and*

*tongue, and people."*

Remember now, angels do not preach. Men preach. Angels, created angelic beings, are not sent to preach the gospel. Men, human beings, were sent to preach the gospel and to be assisted in their efforts and protected by angels, or angelic forces. Here an "angel" means one of the men (human beings, messengers) who was anointed with the power to preach "the everlasting gospel."

After Jesus Christ resurrected, He sent forth the brethren to preach. After the Body (the church) is resurrected (that is, the two-witness company), they are going to preach "the everlasting gospel" throughout all the world. It is in that period before, when they were preaching (three and a half years), that the Word will go forth to the very corners of the world. There will be no person hid from the power of this gospel, because the two-witness company will move and travel with supernatural power and no power on earth will be able to stop the gospel from going forth at this time.

Verses 7 and 8, "*Saying with a loud voice, Fear God, and give glory to him; for the hour of his judgment is come: and worship him that made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and the fountains of waters. And there followed another angel, saying, Babylon is fallen, is fallen, that great city, because she made all nations drink of the wine of the wrath of her fornication.*"

"BABYLON"! Is it a city? Is it a country? Is it a place? We need to go into the Word of God. When God says "JERUSALEM," we know He means the people of God, the temples of God that make up the city of God. **When He speaks of "Babylon," He is speaking of an ancient rebellion against God.**

Babylon was built by NIMROD. Genesis 10:8-11, "*And Cush begat Nimrod: he began to be a mighty one in the earth. He*

*was a mighty hunter before the LORD; wherefore it is said, Even as Nimrod the mighty hunter before the LORD. And the beginning of his kingdom was Babel, and Erech, and Accad, and Calneh, in the land of Shinar. Out of that land went forth Asshur, and builded Nineveh, and the city Rehoboth, and Calah."*

We see that Nimrod was a "mighty hunter BEFORE the Lord." He was not following the Lord. The phrase "before the Lord" refers to someone who was not following God. Nimrod became the FIRST ANTICHRIST, the first man to exalt himself and say that men should worship him; declaring himself to be the son of God. He built Babylon which became the seat of all ancient wickedness, the seat of sorcery, the seat of murder, the seat of all the wickedness that man had done in that time. Actually he had reinstated the wickedness for which God had to destroy the whole earth. He was the great-grandson of Noah, the son of Cush, who was the son of Ham. Nimrod became a very evil person. He accomplished the mixing of the worship of God with the worship of himself and of idols. When God speaks of "Babylon," He is speaking of a confusion, a mixture of God and the devil in man's worship and in man's mind.

### **BABYLON IS STILL IN EXISTENCE!**

The angel said, "*Babylon is fallen, is fallen, that great city, because she made all nations drink of the wine of the wrath of her fornication.*" This saying is peculiar because Nimrod lived in the time just after the flood. God could not have been speaking about THAT place that was built, for by this time (the time of Revelation) it had been destroyed. Remember, Revelation is prophetic. The prophetic nature of the thing does not place it in the past. It places it in the time of something that is present or future. What is this verse saying then? Is it saying that Babylon is still in existence? **SURELY this is what God is saying! Babylon is still in existence in our time.**

The reason that God spoke of Babylon in the first place is because Babylon was contrary to God. The Babylonians were disobedient and rebellious against God. They had their own way, did their own thing, worshipped devils and said that it was God. Because God hated Babylon, He had reserved her for a destruction in the end of time.

In Daniel 2, we saw four great kingdoms in Nebuchadnezzar's dream. The first kingdom was Babylon, the head of gold. The second kingdom was the Medes and the Persians where Darius and Cyrus were kings. This kingdom of silver was overthrown when Alexander the Great and the Grecian kingdom came into power. This Grecian kingdom was then broken into four pieces; Alexander's four generals each took a part and began to fight one against the other. Antipater, who ruled the northern kingdom, was eventually defeated by one of the men from the southern kingdom. Out of all this fighting and mixing came the Roman Empire. This empire was the fourth and great kingdom that took possession of the earth. This empire was destroyed. Constantine came, took over Rome, and declared that Rome was a Christian city. He declared that all the people of Rome were Christians. This Christianity was only nominalism, it was not true Christianity.

This fourth empire became what is called the Holy Roman Empire. It was iron mixed with clay. This is the empire in which we now live. It was said in Daniel, that this kingdom, represented by the iron and clay, would be partly strong and partly broken. This Roman empire would compass the whole earth, and, as we see, it has. The whole earth is now actually part of this GREAT MIXTURE of Romanism. Out of the ten horns and the ten toes of the image, in the end of time, will be formed a united nations.

*"A stone was cut out without hands"* is not an organization created by man, but is an organization created by God that will roll down from the mountain of God (Mount Zion) and will smite the image with great violence. It will pound the

feet, and the whole thing will crumble. The "stone" will continue to pound until the image becomes a heap of dust. The wind will come and blow the dust away (all the four kingdoms of man). Then *"the stone that smote the image became a great mountain, and filled the whole earth"* (Daniel 2:35) and *"...the earth shall be full of the knowledge of the Lord, as the waters cover the sea"* (Isaiah 11:9). This is the story of Scripture. See Daniel 2:45.

*"Babylon is fallen!"* We are looking at the initial stage of the destruction of the transgression called *"Babylon,"* the transgression against God. Notice the word *"fornication"* used at the end of Revelation 14:8. *"...She made all nations drink of the wine of the wrath of her fornication."* The city Babylon had committed fornication, unlawfully mixing the things of God with the things of the devil, and God was displeased.

Revelation 14:9 and 10, *"And the third angel followed them, saying with a loud voice, If any man worship the beast and his image, and receive his mark in his forehead, or in his hand, The same shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out without mixture into the cup of his indignation; and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the Lamb."*

Anyone who takes the mark of the beast is lost. The MARK OF THE BEAST is a mark in the mind and in the heart where man goes beyond the point of no return. It is the commission of the unpardonable sin. The Bible says that the unpardonable sin is committed against the Holy Ghost. See Luke 12:10. God sent the Holy Ghost to take the church back to God. If you reject the Holy Ghost, you reject God. Those who take the mark of the beast will be those who have sold themselves out to the devil and have made a final rejection of God.

No man will EVER go to hell, if there is the slightest chance of him going to heaven. God knows what you are go-

ing to do ten years from now, as well as what you are going to do tomorrow. If a man transgresses God and goes to hell, it means that God knew that if He had given that man one thousand years, he would never have made it to heaven. Man had finally made his choice and had completed the destruction in his soul so that there was no place left for God. Why do people go to hell? People go to hell because they reject heaven, NOT because heaven rejects them.

Verses 10 and 11, *"The same shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out without mixture into the cup of his indignation; and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the Lamb: And the smoke of their torment ascendeth up for ever and ever: and they have no rest day nor night, who worship the beast and his image, and whosoever receiveth the mark of his name."*

*"The wrath of God"* will be undiluted, pure wrath, without any mercy. The time has come for God to pour out His wrath and it will not have any mercy in it. The tenure of mercy is past.

*"Tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the Lamb"* does not mean that *"the...angels, and...the Lamb"* will be standing on the brink of hell, watching them in torment. It means that those who have been CONTRARY to *"the...angels, and...the Lamb"* of God, will be *"tormented"* because of their contrariness.

## EVERLASTING FIRE

*"...He shall be tormented with FIRE and brimstone..."* The word *"fire," pur* in the Greek, is used in several different ways in Scripture. It is absolutely necessary for us to decide what the scripture is saying and how the word is to be applied. In

Acts 28:5, the word "fire" is speaking of natural fire. Paul shook off a serpent into the fire. In Matthew 3:11, the word is used as the fire of the Holy Ghost. "*...He shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost, and with FIRE.*" However, in verse 12 of the same chapter, the word "fire" is used to depict everlasting fire. "*...He will burn up the chaff with unquenchable fire.*" There is no natural fire that is "unquenchable." We are talking about spiritual fire. In Luke 12:49, the word is used figuratively. "*I am come to send fire on the earth; and what will I, if it be already kindled?*" It is used for lightning in Luke 9:54, "*And when his disciples James and John saw this, they said, Lord, wilt thou that we command fire to come down from heaven, and consume them, even as Elias did?*"

In many passages we see the word *pur* used in context in a way it could not mean anything else but everlasting. In Matthew 18:8, we read, "*...to be cast into everlasting fire.*" This fire is everlasting. Matthew 17:15 says, "*...ofttimes he falleth into the fire.*" This fire is natural. The context generally tells you what the word means. In Matthew 25:41, Jesus speaking of devils, "*...Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels.*" There is no way we can interpret the Word any other way, but to understand it exactly as it is written. Mark 9:47 speaks of "*hell fire*" and verse 48 speaks of "*...the fire is not quenched.*" There are many other passages that refer to fire that is everlasting.

## **AIONION LIFE AND AIONION FIRE ARE BOTH ETERNAL**

Some people are teaching that the words "*for ever and ever*" do not mean forever, but that they only mean for a period of time. We need to make sure that the words mean everlasting or eternal. The word *aionios* means *eternal, everlasting, without beginning or end, ages of the ages*. Matthew 18:8, "*...to be cast into everlasting fire.*" The fire is "*aionion fire.*" Some say that the

fire is for a time, that it is going to burn for ages and then stop. In Matthew 19:16 the same word is used, "...that I may have eternal life." Though one applies to "aionion life" while the other applies to "aionion fire," we have to be consistent in translating of this word *aionion*.

Matthew 25:46, "*And these shall go away into everlasting punishment: but the righteous into life eternal.*" The two words "everlasting" and "eternal" are the same word in the Greek. If I am going to translate this verse to mean that "*these shall go away into*" punishment for a time, that they will burn until they are set free, "*but the righteous (shall go) into life*" for a time, then we would be in a very precarious position, in that God would not be promising us eternal life. He would be promising us life for a time and then afterwards we would be insecure. Therefore, it makes no sense.

In 1 Timothy 1:17, God is called "*King Eternal,*" King of the ages of the ages. The Greek says, "*Now to the King of the ages, incorruptible, invisible, the only wise God, be honour and glory to the ages of the ages (eternity, or everlasting ages), Amen.*" God is called an *aionion* God, or an *aionion* King, or *Basilei aionion* meaning that God is eternal. If the same word is used for the life that He gives, then it must be eternal life. If the same word is used for the damnation of those who are lost, it is also eternal damnation. There is no way that we could justify changing the damnation to be just for a time and keeping the eternal life and the eternal God to be really eternal.

Right through the Scriptures, the same word is used for "eternal life." John 3:15 "*...should not perish, but have eternal life.*" John 10:28, "*And I give unto them eternal life...*" There is no way that we can rightly divide the word to mean some for a time and some for eternity.

Revelation 14:10 and 11a, "*The same shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out without mixture into the cup of his indignation; and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the*

*Lamb: And the smoke of their torment ascendeth up for ever and ever..." (that means eternally). There is a reason why it is eternal. Verse 11b, "and they have no rest day nor night, who worship the beast and his image, and whosoever receiveth the mark of his name."*

## **ETERNAL DAMNATION. WHY?**

I can explain to you what God has shown to me. Without that explanation, it would be useless for me to say that I think it is so or I feel that it is so. I have received of the Lord that which I also give to you and I will tell you exactly how I received it.

I had a friend who began to teach that people are not going to burn forever, but that the fires of God are for a time. They (my friend and those who preach this doctrine) seem to mix the thought of the fires of the Holy Ghost (which is to cleanse and sanctify the church) with the fires of judgment. However, they are two different things. God sends fire to do a special work in the life of the believer. Matthew 3:11c, "*He shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost, and with fire.*" That is a different work from the work of judgment. Revelation says that this judgment "*is poured out WITHOUT MIXTURE;*" it is NOT a fire to cleanse, NOT a fire to deliver, BUT a fire to torment and to burn.

How could God do this? It is very simple. I asked God the same question. As I said, I had a friend who had gone into an erroneous teaching. The Scripture said that the devil would pour out of his mouth all kinds of false doctrines (floods) to see if he could engulf the children of God. See Revelation 12:15. The Scripture said also that if it were possible, they would deceive the very Elect. See Matthew 24:24. We happen to know that The Elect will not be deceived. If you are reading this Word today and are beginning to believe the truth, then you are part of that Elect whom God said will not be de-

ceived. The Word of God explains itself. There is no way that we should have to go to anyone else, or anywhere else to get an explanation of the Word of God. See 1 John 2:27.

However, God appoints and anoints teachers in His Body. He says He has *"seven stars in His right hand,"* meaning that He has men with the truth all through the ages, so that nobody will be allowed to honestly believe a lie. If you are honest in your heart, and you really believe a lie, God says that He will send the truth to you. Once, God sent a lying spirit down to Ahab, so God had to send the truth to Ahab. Ahab had to choose between the lying spirit and the truth of Micaiah, the prophet. He chose the lying spirit because he wanted the lie, he did not want the truth.

### AN ENCOUNTER WITH A FALLEN ANGEL

So, a brother began to teach a false doctrine, ultimate reconciliation, and it hurt me. It was very painful. This brother is a very dear brother to me. I fasted and prayed before God to receive the truth, and God allowed me to meet a fallen angel. When I met this fallen angel, I said to him, "I, by the power of God, could put you back into heaven, although I have not seen it written in the Scriptures that you can go back. Because God told me whatsoever I ask, He would do it, I could ask God to put you back into heaven right now, but He would have to do it according to His Word." I further said to him, "There is only one thing required of you: that is for you to desire to want to go back to heaven. If you desire to go back to heaven, I will put you back." I could see the rage building in his face. He lifted himself up, stomped on the floor, and in a booming voice said, "If He would forgive me of all that I have done to Him and put me back into heaven, I would go back for one reason - to destroy it!"

This encounter opened my eyes. Here is a creature who had spent thousands, maybe millions, of years in torment and

he was now saying that if he went back to heaven (if God would put him back into heaven), his only intention would be to go and to do the same thing he did before. I had never been faced with such a power of hate like that before. I knew definitely that God could not put that creature back into heaven for he had no desire, nothing in him, to take him back to God.

The reason God forgives us when we sin, and takes us back into His fellowship, is because we were born in sin. It was not our will, nor was it our desire. Therefore, God must bring us into a place where our will will be asserted in order to decide where we want to be and where we will be. This creature had nothing of God. Man has the Holy Spirit with him, and some of us have the Holy Spirit in us. The Holy Spirit is always in the world, hovering around men, so that men have something to draw them back to God. Moreover, the spirit that God puts in man is a spirit to draw him back to God. Man can only go to hell if he rejects God and turns against Jesus Christ and rejects every effort of God to save him up to a final effort. Then he has committed the unpardonable sin.

Therefore, man is a different creature from these devils, although man can get into the punishment that God has provided for the devil and his angels. Man has in him something to pull him back. This evil spirit, this fallen angel that I had encountered, had divested himself of every facet, of every iota of God, and had no calling card, nothing to pull him back, no God in him.

You ask, "How is this possible?" Let us read it from the Word of God. Ezekiel 28:14a, *"Thou art the anointed cherub that covereth."* This means that this enemy of mankind, this Satan, this adversary, was once a cherub in heaven that had the power to overshadow and to cover heaven with the praises of God. *"Thou art the anointed cherub that covereth; and I have set thee so: thou wast upon the holy mountain of God; thou hast walked up and down in the midst of the stones of fire."*

## "THE STONES OF FIRE"

*"The stones of fire"* were those mighty angels of the second realm of heaven, closest to God. In that class of angels, there is Michael, who carries the blood and protects the people of God, and he always appears at the time of crises. We understand that Michael will appear at the end of the age, and in my opinion, he is here right now, delivering us from the mighty power of Satan. The next angel would be Gabriel, who is a messenger angel. He also comes whenever there is crisis in the earth. He comes and brings messages and deliverance to the people of God.

The other angel's name was Heylel, and he was in the class of the bright, shining angels. Heylel, therefore, was made by Jesus Christ and patterned to be a bright angel after His own order. They were like His children. Heylel was the leader of these angels, and he was the praiser that would bring forth praise in heaven. Verse 13, *"Thou hast been in Eden the garden of God; every precious stone was thy covering,...the workmanship of thy tabrets and of thy pipes was prepared in thee in the day that thou wast created."* We see that this angel was the type of angel who was bright and glorious and in some places they call him the shining one or the bright one. He was called a stone of fire.

What is meant by a stone of fire? FIRE CHANGES THINGS. Whatever it comes upon, it changes. There is this power in these angels to create, to change, and to make something into what God wants it to be. Fire, in this instance, is a type of the power to change. When Heylel would praise in heaven, the whole heaven would begin to praise. When angels praise, they receive the power of God flowing within. They are rejuvenated and strengthened, and that is what Scripture calls angel food. As we praise, as we open our hearts to praise God, THE GLORY OF GOD COMES INTO US! This is the reason God wants us to praise. It is not because God

likes men to praise Him, and He becomes built up in pride. Nothing of the kind. All we have to do is obey and praise, and the glory of God comes into us, flows in, and fills our beings with His power.

This angel (Heylel) had this ability, as a stone of fire. Verses 15 and 16, "*Thou wast perfect in thy ways from the day that thou wast created, till iniquity was found in thee. By the multitude of thy merchandise they have filled the midst of thee with violence, and thou hast sinned: therefore I will cast thee as profane out of the mountain of God: and I will destroy thee, O covering cherub, from the midst of the stones of fire.*" Verse 18, "*Thou hast defiled thy sanctuaries by the multitude of thine iniquities, by the iniquity of thy traffick; therefore will I bring forth a fire from the midst of thee, it shall devour thee, and I will bring thee to ashes upon the earth in the sight of all them that behold thee.*"

God is saying that this Heylel, this angel that is called Satan, was destroying his sanctuaries, the places that he should have found to build himself up. Instead he destroyed them. Everywhere God arranged to stop him and to deliver him, he would destroy. He was a destroyer. He used his creative powers to create a creature in himself that is completely without God. The creature must live, consist, and have its being in God. Satan created a creature that was entirely without God. When you are outside of God, you are in torment and in fire.

Colossians 1:16 and 17, "*For by him were all things created, that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether they be thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by him, and for him: And he is before all things, and by him all things consist.*" **THAT MEANS ALL THINGS MUST LIVE BY HIM.**

Hebrews 1:3, "*Who being the brightness of his glory, and the express image of his person, and upholding all things by the word of his power, when he had by himself purged our sins, sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on high.*" Jesus Christ, therefore, is the source of life from which all things consist.

Scientists cannot explain what makes the sun continue to burn, even though it has been there for millions of years. Apparently, there is no source of energy that is feeding it, for if there was a source, then scientists could measure it. Nothing can be just giving off energy without some source, but the Scriptures tell us the source is God Himself. He has put it there to burn and to give us light, and it is doing its job. It will continue to do its job forever, because this is God's plan.

When a being, whom God has made to consist through Him, departs from Him and goes outside of His presence into darkness, then that being begins to suffer torment. It is something that happens automatically. The everlasting fires will burn outside of the presence of God. It is the presence of God that gives us peace and comfort and deliverance from this thing. If God says so, then we should believe it. We cannot live outside of Him. Scripture tells us that *"death and hell were cast into the lake of fire."* See Revelation 20:14a. This means that there is a place that is even further out of the presence of God than this present hell. HELL IS ETERNAL. Whatsoever is out of the presence of God is eternally in torment.

Revelation 14:13, *"And I heard a voice from heaven saying unto me, Write, Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord from henceforth: Yea, saith the Spirit, that they may rest from their labours; and their works do follow them."*

God is saying, *"...Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord..."* because many of them could not stand the pressure of the antichrist and the power of the evil one that will be rampant on the earth during the end of this age (the last three and a half years of this age). God says that they are blessed who have gone on and are *"rest(ing) from their labours."*

## HARVEST TIME - JUDGMENT

Verse 14, *"And I looked, and behold a white cloud, and upon the cloud one sat like unto the Son of man, having on his head a golden crown, and in his hand a sharp sickle."*

It is judgment time, and just like harvest time when farmers sharpen their sickles to reap the harvest, the Lord is sitting down *"upon the cloud"* waiting for *"the time appointed"* to put in His sickle and to reap the harvest of the earth. The sinners and all the wickedness that has been done by man, will come to an abrupt end, for God will begin to reap the earth.

Joel explains this for us in chapter 3:9-14. *"Proclaim ye this among the Gentiles; Prepare war, wake up the mighty men, let all the men of war draw near; let them come up: Beat your plowshares into swords, and your pruninghooks into spears: let the weak say, I am strong. Assemble yourselves, and come, all ye heathen, and gather yourselves together round about: thither cause thy mighty ones to come down, O LORD. Let the heathen be wakened, and come up to the valley of Jehoshaphat: for there will I sit to judge all the heathen round about. Put ye in the sickle, for the harvest is ripe: come, get you down; for the press is full, the fats overflow; for their wickedness is great. Multitudes, multitudes in the valley of decision: for the day of the LORD is near in the valley of decision."*

Note how one scripture explains the other. We read in Revelation 14 about the reaping of the harvest of the earth. Then we turn to the prophecy concerning the reaping in Joel. We see that Joel not only proclaims the prophecy, but he speaks the time when it will happen. He said it would be *"THE DAY OF THE LORD."* In previous chapters, we discovered that *"the day of the LORD"* was the seventh millennium, the dawn of the seventh millennium. The day is what we call the evening before and the morning. That is the day. What we are looking at then is the judgment of God.

Joel 3:12 mentions *"...the valley of Jehoshaphat..."* There is a

valley called Jehoshaphat to the south of Jerusalem, but God was not speaking about this valley. The name "*Jehoshaphat*" means "*JEHOVAH- JUDGED.*" We are looking at the time of the judgment of God, when God will judge the nations. The peculiar way He is going to judge the nations is with blood. That means that the nations will begin to fight against one another and destroy each other. This will be the judgment of God coming down on them, until God intervenes with His own judgment. Immediately after this judgment, it speaks of "*Multitudes, multitudes in the valley of decision...*"

Then in Joel, we read in verse 15, "*The sun and the moon shall be darkened, and the stars shall withdraw their shining.*" If you want to know the exact time this will happen, turn to Matthew 24:29. "*Immediately after the tribulation of those days shall the sun be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, and the stars shall fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens shall be shaken.*"

Put that in context with what we have just read and you will understand perfectly what God is saying. "*Stars shall fall from heaven*" means that the sons of God will be killed at the end of the tribulation, or at the end of the three and a half years of their overcoming Satan. They will be killed and then they will resurrect. It is that juncture of time that we are looking at in Revelation 14. The story is repeated over and over from different angles, so that no one could mistake what God is really saying.

Revelation 14:16, "*And he that sat on the cloud thrust in his sickle on the earth; and the earth was reaped.*" "*And he that sat on the cloud*" is Jesus Christ.

Verse 17, "*And another angel came out of the temple which is in heaven, he also having a sharp sickle.*" This verse means that God is going to be sending out messengers of death, messengers to reap the earth. All the wickedness and all the prepon-

derance of evil that is being perpetrated in the earth at this moment must come under the judgment of God. There is no way that man can escape from the judgment of God. God is sending forth angels of judgment.

Verse 18, *"And another angel came out from the altar, which had power over fire; and cried with a loud cry to him that had the sharp sickle, saying, Thrust in thy sharp sickle, and gather the clusters of the vine of the earth; for her grapes are fully ripe."*

We are reading figurative, prophetic language which is saying one thing - the time has come for the reaping of the earth of all its sin and wickedness. The time of judgment has come!

Notice, this angel *"had power over fire."* After the ark rested and Noah came out of the ark, he offered a sacrifice to God, and a bow appeared in the sky, a fiery bow. It was God's promise that He would not destroy the earth again with water, and He would not destroy every living thing. It was two promises in one. The rainbow has seven colors. It shows the total completeness of God's perfect will and God's perfect order. The last weapon of judgment will be fire. Fire is going to be lighted in all the earth, and mankind will be punished for their sins by the fire that comes forth, not from God directly, but from the weapons of warfare that are in the arsenals of all the nations of the world. Most of these weapons are weapons of fire. This is the harvest that the Lord is speaking about.

In the Old Testament, we see that the ingathering, or the HARVEST, falls somewhere between September and October, in the seventh month Tishri. The seventh month is a type of the perfected end of time. The seventh month is equated to the end of time. The seventh month is the month of harvest when the reaping is being done. In Revelation 14:16 we read of thrusting in the sickle and reaping the earth. This is exactly what the Lord of the harvest would say to His men. They

should go, use their sickle, and reap, for the time has come.

Leviticus 23:34-36, "*Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, The fifteenth day of this seventh month shall be the feast of tabernacles for seven days unto the LORD. On the first day shall be an holy convocation: ye shall do no servile work therein. Seven days ye shall offer an OFFERING MADE BY FIRE unto the LORD: on the eighth day shall be an holy convocation unto you; and ye shall offer an OFFERING MADE BY FIRE unto the LORD: it is a solemn assembly; and ye shall do no servile work therein.*"

Revelation 14:18, "*And another angel came out from the altar, which had POWER OVER FIRE; and cried with a loud cry to him that had the sharp sickle, saying, Thrust in thy sharp sickle, and gather the clusters of the vine of the earth; for her grapes are fully ripe.*" Some people think that "the vine of the earth" represents the Christians and the other reaping represents the earth. I will show you differently from the Word of God.

Matthew 13:38-43, Jesus is answering the query of the brethren. "*The field is the world; the good seed are the children of the kingdom; but the tares are the children of the wicked one; The enemy that sowed them is the devil; the harvest is the end of the world; and the reapers are the angels. As therefore the tares are gathered and burned in the fire; so shall it be in the end of this world. The Son of man shall send forth his angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdom all things that offend, and them which do iniquity; And shall cast them into a furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth. Then shall the righteous shine forth as the sun in the kingdom of their Father. Who hath ears to hear, let him hear.*"

God gives us the order in which the harvest will be reaped. First of all, the tares will be reaped. God claimed the world as His kingdom. He is going to take out of His kingdom everything that offends; every other kingdom, every other institution, and every individual that is contrary to God. What will be left will be the children of the kingdom.

Matthew 24:37-39, "*But as the days of Noe were, so shall also*

*the coming of the Son of man be. For as in the days that were before the flood they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the day that Noe entered into the ark, And knew not until the flood came, and took them all away; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.*" It is so beautifully clear that it is not necessary to make a mistake in understanding this part of the Word of God.

Revelation 14:20 shows us that the reaping is the wrath of God. *"And the winepress was trodden without the city, and blood came out of the winepress, even unto the horse bridles, by the space of a thousand and six hundred furlongs."*

This is symbolic language here. *"...Blood came out of the winepress..."* We are looking at the blood, the fire, and the pillars of smoke, as we covered before in Joel and in Revelation 9. Blood was going to flow, and the flowing of blood means that men are going to die. The winepress of God's wrath means that God has ordained a time of judgment when His wrath will come forth, and it will be without mixture (without mercy), because the guilty must come to this end in order that the rest of the world might go on.

When we write about the end of the world, we are really writing about the end of the age. We are not writing about the end of this earth, but THE END OF THE AGE. The world rulers will be put down and the people of God will be set up to rule and reign with Christ, which is an entirely new earth. When we read in Scripture about a new earth, we are reading about a new order of the world. The earth was destroyed in the flood, yet the terra firma remained. The order was changed because God took over.

*"...Blood came out of the winepress, even unto the horse bridles, by the space of a thousand and six hundred furlongs,"* which is 200 miles. This is NOT what the scripture is saying. We need to

understand that the sixteen hundred is the figure that God wants us to see. Sixteen hundred is not an actual distance, but must be symbolic. It is  $4 \times 4 \times 100$  and this symbol is a type of complete destruction. We are looking at destruction in the most complete form as never seen before in the world.

The phrase "*the horse bridles*" is an old Jewish phrase, probably not even known by modern Jews, which means "*a thing that is absolutely terrible, rough, and dreadful.*" This then agrees with the thought of complete destruction.

## Revelation Chapter Fifteen

Revelation 15 deals basically with the seven last plagues, the judgment, and the wrath of God. We have seen many catastrophes in the world, like storms and earthquakes and things of this nature but man has never seen the wrath of God poured out upon sin and upon sinners. The seven vials of wrath, or bowls of wrath, will be poured out into the earth upon humanity. The same seven angels that were given the message of life are now given these vials of death and destruction.

Revelation 4 began, *"...a door was opened in heaven..."* and the angel called to John and said, *"...Come up hither, and I will shew thee things which must be hereafter."* We know for sure then that what is going to happen in Revelation 15 has not happened before. It will come to pass in our time.

### THERE IS PURPOSE BEHIND THE WRATH OF GOD

This wrath of God is not a senseless thing which God is just doing to spite humanity. There is a purpose behind it. It is going to bring humanity to its knees to admit that God is Lord. If we want to look at the word *"wrath"* in the same light as the word *"plague,"* we could look back upon the plagues that were sent into Egypt on Pharaoh and what they did.

Leviticus 26:14-17, *"But if ye will not hearken unto me, and will not do all these commandments; And if ye shall despise my statutes, or if your soul abhor my judgments, so that ye will not do all*

*my commandments, but that ye break my covenant: I also will do this unto you; I will even appoint over you terror, consumption, and the burning ague, that shall consume the eyes, and cause sorrow of heart: and ye shall sow your seed in vain, for your enemies shall eat it. And I will set my face against you, and ye shall be slain before your enemies: they that hate you shall reign over you; and ye shall flee when none pursueth you." Verse 26, "And when I have broken the staff of your bread, ten women shall bake your bread in one oven, and they shall deliver you your bread again by weight: and ye shall eat, and not be satisfied." Verses 40-42, "If they shall confess their iniquity, and the iniquity of their fathers, with their trespass which they trespassed against me, and that also they have walked contrary unto me; And that I also have walked contrary unto them, and have brought them into the land of their enemies; if then their uncircumcised hearts be humbled, and they then accept of the punishment of their iniquity: Then will I remember my covenant with Jacob, and also my covenant with Isaac, and also my covenant with Abraham will I remember; and I will remember the land."*

God has a purpose in bringing plagues upon the wicked, upon people who refuse to be governed by Him or refuse to accept Him as Lord. At the end of time, God must bring all the pieces together. The message that God has given to the church to give to the world has a period of time to run, and it will come to a point in time when God will endue the messengers with power. THIS IS GOD'S WAY.

Revelation 15:1, *"And I saw another sign in heaven..."* In Revelation 12, we saw *"...a great wonder in heaven, a woman clothed with the sun..."* in pain and in travail. There was pain and there was suffering, and there was *"a...dragon"* in that heaven. This description could not be of God's eternal realm of dwelling, because that heaven could not have a dragon and a woman and pain. What is it? We will come back to the thought.

The kingdom of God on earth, as it is right now, is God's

heaven, but it is yet in the process of being purified and made perfect for God's dwelling place. This also tells us that it has something to do with the inner heaven or the human realm - spirit, soul, and body where God is preparing a dwelling place. We are writing about things to come in our realm, on this earth, and also in the Kingdom of God.

*"And I saw another sign in heaven, great and marvellous, seven angels having the seven last plagues; for in them is filled up the wrath of God."* We have not seen the fullness of God's wrath in the earth before.

There was the flood when God killed the people and saved a nucleus for the continuation of the human species. The people who died then were given an opportunity of going to heaven afterwards. This is proven in Scripture, so that none of my readers may stumble over my words.

## **WHAT HAPPENED TO NOAH'S CONGREGATION?**

1 Peter 3:19 and 20, *"By which also he went and preached unto the spirits in prison; Which sometime were disobedient, when once the longsuffering of God waited in the days of Noah, while the ark was a preparing, wherein few, that is, eight souls were saved by water."* The others were saved by going through the fires of hell. Jesus *"went and preached unto the spirits in prison."*

The people of our time will not be that fortunate, because Jesus has already come. Jesus came to save humanity, not to kill us, not to send us to hell. We can preach hell fire which is true, but God's whole intention is to save you and not to condemn you.

The people, from the time of Adam to Jesus Christ, had no opportunity of salvation as we do. If we call upon the name of the Lord, we shall be saved. Many of those people before Jesus Christ who called upon the name of the Lord still

went to hell, because all who sinned went to hell. To have sinned, you only had to be born in this world. Those people had no responsibility as far as being sinners is concerned. Neither do we in the beginning, but we do have the responsibility of calling upon God and being saved. God delivers people from sin today. In their time, when they were in the flood and the waters began to come, many remembered the preaching of Noah and called upon God. They still died and they still went to hell. For this reason, Jesus had to go and save those people who had called upon His name and had remembered the preaching of Noah. Noah's congregation, though late they were, came in when Jesus resurrected from the grave.

Matthew 27:50-53, "*Jesus, when he had cried again with a loud voice, yielded up the ghost. And, behold, the veil of the temple was rent in twain from the top to the bottom; and the earth did quake, and the rocks rent; And the graves were opened; and many bodies of the saints which slept arose, And came out of the graves after his resurrection, and went into the holy city, and appeared unto many.*" Jesus had accomplished the purpose for which he went to hell - to save Adam and his fallen race, those who would receive this salvation.

1 Corinthians 15:45, "*And so it is written, The first man Adam was made a living soul; the last Adam was made a quickening spirit.*" The "*quickenning spirit*" had to quicken the living soul, for the living soul had died. God made him alive spiritually, but he died. Jesus Christ went down to hell to save Adam and his fallen race. When they saw Him, they rejoiced and were delivered. Hell was blown apart, and Jesus "*led captivity captive, and gave gifts unto men,*" Ephesians 4:8b. These people were given the opportunity of salvation because God allowed them to be sinners, and it was not their fault that they were sinners. When the angels sinned, it was their fault because they sinned from a point of life and knowledge and power. They sinned deliberately, because they wanted to. We do not sin deliberately. We were born in sin.

## SALVATION IS GOD'S BUSINESS

The responsibility of salvation is not upon humanity, but it is upon God to provide a means of escape from this awful condition into which we were born. The people in this age, since Jesus came, must hear of God. If they never hear of God, God cannot send them to hell. No man can go to hell if he has never heard of God, or never heard of salvation, or never heard of Jesus Christ. You say that there are so many heathen, so many people! God will preach salvation to these people and set them free wherever they are, even without a preacher. God will preach to the unborn babe, the child in the womb (Luke 1:41), to anyone. He will give life to those whom He knows will accept it, even before they can accept it.

In Psalm 139:13-16, David speaks to God concerning the time before he was born and how God had put His hand upon him in the womb. *"For thou hast possessed my reins: thou hast covered me in my mother's womb. I will praise thee; for I am fearfully and wonderfully made: marvellous are thy works; and that my soul knoweth right well. My substance was not hid from thee, when I was made in secret, and curiously wrought in the lowest parts of the earth. Thine eyes did see my substance, yet being unperfect; and in thy book all my members were written, which in continuance were fashioned, when as yet there was none of them."* This verse tells us of a prenatal operation of God. God operates on people even before they are born. Because God is God, He can do anything. He can preach to a child who we cannot even communicate with. He can speak to an unconscious person. He can speak to a person who to us is uncommunicative; yet to Him, He can have dialogue with that person.

The *"seven angels"* then are the seven messengers of God. These seven messengers were not the same persons who were called in the ancient church, but all through the ages God changes messengers. As one man dies, as one man fails or falls, He puts in another, and He always has seven men

preaching the perfect Word. Not that one man would have all of the Word, but that there would be seven servants in His right hand who would be giving forth His Word to the people all through the world. God has His voice in dark corners of the earth. The Word is being preached and is going forth.

Men will be judged according to the light which they have received. God is not in the business of sending people to hell. He is in the business of salvation. *"And this is the condemnation, that light is come into the world, and men loved darkness rather than light, because their deeds were evil,"* John 3:19. Salvation is dependent upon the individual, because God is giving to each person. If ever a man lived and is about to die and has not received the knowledge of God, the responsibility rests upon Jesus Christ to stop him at the gates of death and to give him an opportunity of accepting life or accepting death.

The thief on the cross is the best example of this. He probably did not have an opportunity before, but then God opened his eyes just before he went into death, and he saw Jesus, and turned to Him and said, *"Lord, remember me when thou comest into thy kingdom."* Jesus said unto him, *"To day shalt thou be with me in paradise."* *"Paradise,"* of course, meant down in hell where Jesus was going. The thief had an opportunity there of accepting Jesus. Jesus Christ *"preached unto the spirits in prison,"* and *"led captivity captive, and gave gifts unto men,"* and the thief on the cross was one of the first who received that gift. See 1 Peter 3:18-20 and Ephesians 4:8 and 9.

## **THE WORD OF GOD BRINGS LIFE AND DEATH**

The word that is used in Revelation 15:1 for the wrath or the anger of God is one that can mean righteous anger. It is not a senseless anger, though it depicts a terrible rush of anger and violence. It means the righteous anger of God. The situation has come to a point that nothing else can help those who are involved in this iniquity but God's fullness of His wrath.

Those who are to be saved out of it will be saved through this means. This is the last means that is left to God, to pour out His anger. "...*The seven last plagues...*" are the fullness of God's wrath, bringing to pass the result that God wants, which is the salvation of mankind. Whatever is left is so hard-core that it needs a sharp knife, a vicious thrust, and this is what God is saying.

These "*seven angels*" are the same seven messengers of the churches. God gave them the message of life, which carries with it a power of destruction when a person rejects the life that God has given. Scriptural proof for this spiritual principle is found in 2 Kings 5.

The prophet Elisha is given the power of God to heal Naaman, a general of the Syrian army, from leprosy. He is healed, and Elisha told his own servant (Gehazi) not to accept anything. However, Gehazi was overcome with greed and went and accepted the silver and riches from Naaman. Verses 25-27, "*But he went in, and stood before his master. And Elisha said unto him, Whence comest thou, Gehazi? And he said, Thy servant went no whither. (He lied.) And he (Elisha) said unto him, Went not mine heart with thee, when the man turned again from his chariot to meet thee? Is it a time to receive money, and to receive garments, and oliveyards, and vineyards, and sheep, and oxen, and menservants, and maidservants? The leprosy therefore of Naaman shall cleave unto thee, and unto thy seed for ever. And he went out from his presence a LEPER as white as snow.*"

It seems to be a very hard and very terrible thing. This man of God has this faithful servant, and this servant had allowed greed to overcome him, and he went and took from Naaman, and he actually received the plague of Naaman by the word of Elisha. **The same word of power that brought life, now brought death to Gehazi.**

In another instance, Elijah spoke the word and fire came down from heaven and burned up fifty men of the Syrian army. Fifty men came another time and he burned them by call-

ing down fire from heaven. There is power in the Word of God that is very dangerous power, when people come up against the Word of God, and when the time of God's wrath has come. You say, "That is the Old Testament." Let us look at the New Testament.

In Revelation 11:3, we are told that His *"two witnesses"* will receive power. Verse 5, *"And if any man will hurt them, fire proceedeth out of their mouth, and devoureth their enemies: and if any man will hurt them, he must in this manner be killed."* When the magnificent power of God comes to the church, it will be dangerous for those who come against God's people, especially when the time of the plagues has come, when God's wrath is about ready to be fulfilled.

Revelation 15:2, *"And I saw as it were a sea of glass mingled with fire: and them that had gotten the victory over the beast, and over his image, and over his mark, and over the number of his name, stand on the sea of glass, having the harps of God."*

The *"sea of glass"* we saw before in Revelation 4:6. *"And before the throne there was a sea of glass like unto crystal: and in the midst of the throne, and round about the throne, were four beasts full of eyes before and behind."* Those who were standing before the *"sea of glass"* were the *"four beasts"* which represent the soul of man.

Chapter 15 says that the victorious ones *"stand on the sea of glass."* *"The SEA OF GLASS,"* crystal clear, means they have become TRANSPARENT. In this heavenly realm, nothing will be hidden; everybody will be transparent. We will be able to see through each other. It will be a realm of no secrets.

The *"sea of glass (is) MINGLED WITH FIRE."* *"Fire"* means *judgment*. Within the message of God, the angels of God, the messengers of God, WILL BE FIRE. It will no longer be the humble being beaten, killed, imprisoned, and taken advantage of, but they will rise up in great power and defend

the Word of God.

In Daniel 7:21 and 22, Daniel prophesied, *"I beheld, and the same horn made war with the saints, and prevailed against them; Until the Ancient of days came, and judgment was given to the saints of the most High; and the time came that the saints possessed the kingdom."* This possession of the kingdom by the saints is not a weak begging for the kingdom. It is a violent confrontation! These people are going to speak the word of power and destroy the people who are occupying the place that the Kingdom of God should occupy.

Daniel 7:27, *"And the kingdom and dominion, and the greatness of the kingdom under the whole heaven, shall be given to the people of the saints of the most High, whose kingdom is an everlasting kingdom, and all dominions shall serve and obey Him."* The people of God will rise up and take the kingdom with spiritual violence, casting down every kingdom on earth that is not subject to God. The Kingdom of God alone shall reign. Even the kingdoms of the churches that will not submit to Jesus Christ will also be thrown down and be overcome by God. God shall reign in the earth.

Those have *"gotten the victory over the beast, and over his image, and over his mark, and over the number of his name, stand on the sea of glass, having the harps of God."* Any time Scripture repeats itself like this - *"OVER the beast, and OVER his image, and OVER his mark, and OVER the number of his name"* - LISTEN CLOSELY, there is some great revelation.

### ***"VICTORY OVER THE BEAST"***

First of all, it says they had *"gotten the victory over the beast."* Basically, man has these four beast natures in him. He has the nature of the flying eagle. His mind will always be flying in different directions; high-mindedness will always be rising up and flying off. Man's emotions are like a fierce, roar-

ing lion that tears its prey and destroys rather than makes whole. His will is stubborn as an ox. Man is a creature who desires everything. He desires heaven and hell at the same time. He will build great palaces and comfortable houses to live in but he will also build machinery of death. He will build armies. He will want to fight, to kill, to overcome his neighbors, and to rule over other people.

THIS IS MAN. These natures have been made inside the man's soul. This is the man himself. God wants to change this nature. Before the flying eagle can be used of God, it must be changed to an eagle saint, one that will rise up in Christ. In Exodus 19:4, God said that He had borne the Israelites "*on eagles' wings*" out of Egypt into Canaan. The great eagle is Jesus Christ Himself. We then have the nature of the eagle. God intends to use this nature, not destroy it but use this nature, by recreating it with a rebirth. The new eagle is one that will only fly in Christ and rise up in the things of God.

The emotions are wild. I do not need to tell you how wild emotions can be. When they get loose, they are merciless, brutal. God wants to change the emotions from being that of a roaring lion to the nature of "*the Lion of the tribe of Juda*" that will break the chains of hell, death, and bondage that has bound the whole human race. God has created this Lion to break these chains. In Christ, we will receive the nature of "*the Lion of the tribe of Juda*" that breaks every chain.

We have the nature of the ox. It will be changed (as in Revelation 4); the ox was changed to a calf. The calf is humble and sucks milk. Still of the bovine species, but now it is not stubborn but humble. Humility will be crafted into man's will, so he no longer wills to rule over his neighbors, his brethren, and his enemies. He will be humble according to the humility of Jesus Christ.

Next, we have THE MAN. This MAN is going to be changed. The change that will come upon him will be as the Son of man, no longer called just man, but SON OF MAN. As

God addressed Ezekiel, "*Son of man, can these bones live?*" God called Jesus Christ, the Son of man, and that is the great name that God gives, the Glory of God. He made Adam and He saw Adam as the man that He would want to be perfected. He had to wait for six thousand years and the time has now come when the new Adam will come forth. The second Adam, Jesus Christ, came and saved the first Adam.

We can understand then what God is saying. When scripture says that they have "*gotten the victory over the beast,*" that means the beast nature that is in them, that coincides with the beast organization, that coincides with the man who became beast. The head of this organization will be called "*THE BEAST.*" In the end of time, one man is going to excel in BEASTLINESS, if I can be permitted to use that word. He is going to excel as a beast over men.

In 1 Corinthians 15:32, Paul spoke of having "*fought with beasts at Ephesus*" "*after the manner of men.*" We have seen beasts in our time. Hitler was a man who would kill and murder his friends. He was a man who could not be trusted to be human. He had very little humanity in him. Stalin was another beast who killed millions. He would purge his own army. If he suspected that anybody was not for him, he would just declare a purge and kill a million of his own soldiers. Stalin seemed to have some humanity because he had a special love for his little girl. The story is that he sent her to the United States, and she is now an American citizen.

We understand, therefore, what a beast in the human realm is. The word "*beast*" has a deep connotation in our time. It speaks of a SYSTEM, a way of thinking, a way of life that is being imposed upon people. In my estimation, at this time the nature of "*the beast*" is being imposed upon people. For instance, God is against abortion. Nevertheless, we have laws that agree with abortion meaning that the nature of "*the beast*" has gotten into our government. This nature is not only in our government but it has gotten into the minds of people. There

are many people who want to do this sort of thing. We have other issues like prayer in the school. Prayer has been taken out of the school; not that it was doing much good, but the good that it did was to teach children to respect God and respect prayer.

Terrible violence has resulted in the human realm, in the United States and in the other countries of the world. Some men are serial killers. They live just to kill other human beings until they are caught, and some are never caught. We can see this beastliness spreading - violence, drugs, and all the evils that humanity could ever get into have overtaken mankind. Cities have become a cesspool of wickedness. It is impossible, in the way the government is approaching it, to cure this thing. The only cure for this condition is God. Wickedness is going to escalate to a point where God Himself has to intervene to save humanity.

Wars have come to a point where it is what we could call total war. Total war means that in a flash, in a moment of time, a whole city could be destroyed. A living, bustling city, full of life, in one flash would be gone into eternity. This is the kind of power that men now possess. It is the kind of power that would eventually destroy the world if Jesus Christ does not intervene at an appropriate moment. We are looking for this intervention. Part of this intervention is what we are reading about right now. God must bring the mighty men, the men of destruction, the men whom the devil will use, to their knees. This is what we are reading about, "*the vials*" being poured out.

The people of God have "*gotten the victory over*" their own minds, over their own emotions, over their own will, over their own desires, and over the desires of others, the mind of others, the emotions of others, and the will of the one-world government that will be imposed upon people and even now is being imposed upon people. The time is very short when the United Nations will impose its will upon the citizens of

this country and every other country in the world. We see it being done. Most of us see that it is to be done. The stage has been set to make it necessary.

For instance, the United States imposed its will and its form of government upon Haiti in September, 1994 when armies were poised to enter into Haiti. Needless to say, it was made necessary by the actions of the devil in Haiti. He set up things to make this necessary. The United Nations army is going to be in every country. Even in the United States we will not be able to institute our own laws anymore. The laws of the United Nations will be greater than the laws of any country.

## VICTORY OVER THE IMAGE OF THE BEAST

The next thought in Revelation 15:2 is that they got *"the victory over the beast, and over his image."* An *"image"* is something that looks like something else. It becomes an image of the thing. When we think of the *"image"* of the beast, we have to consider the nature, the styles, what is in the mind, and what it looks like on the outside. The *"image"* of the beast that the enemy (the beast) has projected is THE BEAST NATURE WITHIN. That means the people must have *"the victory over"* the thing that is within them that makes them do certain things.

To see the *"image"* of the beast, look at the manifestations of people. 2 Timothy 3:2-5, *"For men shall be lovers of their own selves, covetous, boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, unthankful, unholy, Without natural affection, trucebreakers, false accusers, incontinent, fierce, despisers of those that are good, Traitors, heady, highminded, lovers of pleasures more than lovers of God; Having a form of godliness, but denying the power thereof..."* This is the *"image"* of the beast that is inculcated into the minds of people. **The manifestation is what we call the *"image."*** That would actually be the mark of the beast in the

minds of people. The "image" would be the manifestation that we can see with our eyes.

I was out on the street yesterday and I saw a special image. It was the image and trappings of worldliness. Everyone was vying with everyone else to excel in a style that was unique. One person had a part in his hair going crossways. I saw men wearing earrings and behaving peculiarly. Women were wearing very short shorts and very tight things showing off their bodies. There was something in their minds. That was the image that was presented. That was the mark that was in their minds. When you look at the whole mark, you can see that their minds are marked with sex, violence, selfishness, pride, and blasphemy against God. "*Disobedient to parents*" is part of the phenomena of our time.

People are absolutely without control and "*without natural affection.*" Homosexuality and lesbianism are prevalent. There are women and men that make you scratch your head and wonder if they are male or female. You cannot find out because they are dressed, they behave, and they walk like men, yet they are women.

The word "*trucebreakers*" refers to people who break truces. They cannot make any agreement. It is amazing. In former times, agreements meant the very life of the person. Now, people make agreements with the intention of breaking them. In the marriage situation of our time, people are married with a divorce clause in the marriage. Many people are divorced. Single mothers are rearing their children more than at any other time in the history of this world. Children are without fathers.

People who are "*lovers of pleasure*" must have their pleasure. Their life style is a life style of pleasure. "*Men shall be...false accusers, incontinent;*" they have no restraint in what they are doing.

Nations and people are entirely different from people of the past. In degradation and depravity, they have excelled

more than any other human beings in the history of mankind. They are *"heady, highminded."* A person walking half-naked down the street makes you wonder what kind of pride he has, but this is the man that is very proud. We were going down to Fort Lauderdale a few days ago, and we saw a crowd of men around three hot dog stands. What was going on there? Naked women were selling hot dogs. These men were all gawking at the women. Something has gone basically wrong in a nation when such things become legal and people are allowed to behave in that way.

### ***"VICTORY...OVER HIS MARK"***

As you look at the above condition, you wonder about the people of God who are marked in their foreheads by the mark of Christ. You know that there are some but they are still very worldly. *"The mark...of the beast"* is 666. See Revelation 13:17 and 18. That means that in the mind, there is the FULLNESS OF THE DESTRUCTION OF MAN. Man was created on the sixth day, therefore, the number for man is six. His number is not seven. The number seven represents perfection. Six is one notch below perfection. Man has reached his highest point in six. However, this level is more than five. Man is near perfection, but he cannot attain perfection because he is human.

Two sixes are the witness of six. Adding a third six the number becomes 666 which is the fullness of six. Some people have a part of the mark of the beast. Some people have the full mark of the beast. Scripture says that they got the *"victory...over the number of his name."* **WHAT YOU THINK is what manifests itself as the image of the beast. What is in your mind is marking you. Get the mark of the beast out of your mind!**

The rampant, unrestricted, unrestrained, brutal sexuality that is within people should not be in the children of God.

Children of God should *"weep between the porch and the altar"* and cry out to God in fasting and prayer to be delivered from this mark that is part of the mark of the beast. God wants to *"mark"* His people *"in their foreheads."*

*"Over...his name"* means *over his nature*. The nature of the beast is something that marks people in their minds and in their souls. God says that they had *"the victory...over...his name."* Victory means that there was a fight. People of God must war against the mark which is being marked on children and on adults. I saw little children, young girls, young boys, young women, young men, old women, old men all having this mark of sexuality and sin in their minds. 2 Timothy 3 speaks of the different marks that the beast is putting on people. *"Perilous times shall come,"* 2 Timothy 3:1. The church is in great peril, because the enemy is trying to mark God's people. Some of us will overcome this mark. Hallelujah!

### ***"VICTORY...OVER THE NUMBER OF HIS NAME"***

*"The number of his name"* is 666. If you have one 6, let God mark it out. If you have two 6's, let God mark it out and put His name there. For those who have three 6's (666), their nature has been changed to the nature of the beast, and so they will be part of the beast, part of his system, part of his government, and part of all that he does (his wickedness and his iniquity). **This I impress upon you, in the name of Jesus Christ.**

*"...A sea of glass mingled with fire"* are those who have *"the victory over"* the *"IMAGE...MARK...NUMBER"* of the fourth BEAST. They will become part of the judgment of those who are against God.

Verse 3a, *"And they sing the song of Moses the servant of God, and the song of the Lamb."*

*"The song of Moses"* was a song of victory. Moses got the victory over Pharaoh and his army. Moses had with him 3,000,000 rag-tag people who were slaves all their lives. They were strong physically, because they worked hard. They had to be strong to work in the desert heat. They had nothing. They were no match for the trained army of Pharaoh. God Almighty had to be their weapon, their shield, their buckler, and He alone had to defend them. They had absolutely no defense. (It is like pitting Haiti against the United States of America. Haiti has no defense. They are at the mercy of the United States Army.) This was the situation with the Israelites. They had no power, no strength, and could not fight. They called upon their God, and their God destroyed the army of this mighty world power (Egypt) and set His people free.

The victorious ones here in Revelation 15:3b were singing. After such a liberation, they were singing and dancing and shouting and praising God, *"saying, Great and marvellous are thy works, Lord God Almighty!"* They were calling God by the name Jehovah. *JHVH* is the name that cannot be pronounced. We say Jehovah. They were calling God by these glorious names - Almighty God, the everlasting Father, the Prince of Peace, the Deliverer, the Savior.

Verse 3c, *"just and true are thy ways, thou King of saints."* He will be *"King of (these) saints."*

Verse 4, *"Who shall not fear thee, O Lord, and glorify thy name? for thou only art holy: for all nations shall come and worship before thee; for thy judgments are made manifest."* The stated purpose of the plagues is that *"...all nations shall come and worship before thee; for thy judgments are made manifest."* Finally, after 6,000 years, God is going to bring a final judgment upon humanity. Men of every nation will bow before God and say, "God is righteous, God is good" and say that they are wicked, they are sinners.

Verse 5, "*And after that I looked, and, behold, the temple of the tabernacle of the testimony in heaven was opened.*"

Moses made a tabernacle for God according to God's instruction. This tabernacle had three sections. It had the outer court, the holy place, and the holy of holies. If God told Moses to build a tabernacle on earth, there must have been a tabernacle in heaven and in all the heavens (in the starry heaven also).

Hebrews 9:23, "*It was therefore necessary that the patterns of things in the heavens should be purified with these; but the heavenly things themselves with better sacrifices than these.*" "*The patterns...in the heavens*" was what Moses built on earth, and everything that is made in the world by God has a heavenly pattern. We look in the starry heavens and see a pattern there of the tabernacle.

In Psalm 19, we read of this tabernacle. "*The heavens declare the glory of God; and the firmament sheweth His handywork. Day unto day uttereth speech, and night unto night sheweth knowledge. There is no speech nor language, where their voice is not heard. Their line is gone out through all the earth, and their words to the end of the world. In them hath He set a TABERNACLE for the sun, Which is as a bridegroom coming out of his chamber, and rejoiceth as a strong man to run a race. His going forth is from the end of the heaven, and his circuit unto the ends of it: and there is nothing hid from the heat thereof.*"

"*The sun*" is described or likened to "*a bridegroom*" or the high priest going through the tabernacle. In the pattern of the starry heavens, therefore, there must be an outer court, a holy place, and a holy of holies through which the sun goes every day.

In Revelation 15:5 we see "*the temple of the tabernacle of the testimony in heaven was opened.*" The holy of holies "*in heaven was opened.*" In the holy of holies, there is the mercy seat and the ark of the covenant. The mercy seat has the angel cover-

ing, or God's covering, upon His people. The ark of the covenant is a people, and within them will be the three symbols of life.

The first symbol is *"the golden pot that had manna."* Jesus Christ says, *"I am the living bread which came down from heaven,"* John 6:51a. The manna is a people who will have Christ in His fullness. The second symbol is *"Aaron's rod that budded,"* symbolizing the everlasting life of God. The third symbol is *"the tables of the covenant,"* the Word of God. These people have become the Word.

Revelation 15:6, *"And the seven angels came out of the temple, having the seven plagues, clothed in pure and white linen, and having their breasts girded with golden girdles."*

There is a very astounding revelation here. *"And the seven angels"* who have the seven messages of life for the church are now coming out with *"the seven plagues."* They have this power given to them of God and they were *"clothed in pure and white linen."* Let us go back to Revelation 6:9.

*"And when he had opened the fifth seal, I saw under the altar the souls of them that were slain for the word of God..."* Remember, this whole picture was of the souls of the righteous. They were given white robes and told to wait for there was another group of people who should join them later on, who would be killed as they were. These *"angels"* in Revelation 15:6 were *"clothed in pure and white linen,"* meaning to say that they were given resurrected and immortal bodies. They *"came out of the temple, having the seven plagues"* which were to be cast upon the people of the earth. We are looking at the time of the battle of Armageddon, when the sons of God, who are resurrected, pure, and full of the power of God, will face the enemy, Satan, and all his host. Satan will try to destroy the world and God's people on the earth.

*"Girded with golden girdles"* around *"their breasts"* means

that the divine nature had taken possession of their hearts and minds, and they were now a part of the heavenly host.

Verse 7, *"And one of the four beasts gave unto the seven angels seven golden vials full of the wrath of God, who liveth for ever and ever."*

We have already identified these *"four beasts"* as the soul (emotions, will, desires, and mind) of man. If the *"vials"* were given by ONE of these four beasts, you can understand that it might well have been *"the Lion of the tribe of Juda"* that breaks every chain. The emotions were given to the individuals who are going to administer this *"wrath of God"* to the world. Scriptures speak of the *"wrath of God"* as an unbridled, violent thrust coming forth. Verse 7 is saying that now this quality is given into the hands of these perfected saints.

Verse 8, *"And the temple was filled with smoke from the glory of God, and from his power; and no man was able to enter into the temple, till the seven plagues of the seven angels were fulfilled."*

In the Old Testament, when the high priest would go before God on the day of atonement, he could not enter into the holiest of all until the smoke had covered the mercy seat and the ark of the covenant. Then the glory of God, the shekinah glory, would shine and come forth and would sometimes cause the priest to fall to the floor, for he could not stand in the presence of God.

The phrase *"And the temple was filled with smoke..."* tells us that this was the day of atonement, the time when man enters into God and into the temple. *"And no man was able to enter into the temple, till the seven plagues of the seven angels were fulfilled."* We are talking about a period of time when these plagues will be unleashed upon the earth. Man will not be able to minister to God. God will be taking over completely.

Daniel 2:44, *"And in the days of these kings shall the God of heaven set up a kingdom, which shall never be destroyed: and the kingdom shall not be left to other people, but it shall break in pieces and consume all these kingdoms, and it shall stand for ever."* This verse tells of a violent confrontation between the power of God and the forces of the world. *"The stone was cut out of the mountain without hands"* means that no man formed this organization. It will be entirely of God. It will smite and pound the image until the image will be completely pulverized.

Verse 45, *"Forasmuch as thou sawest that the stone was cut out of the mountain without hands, and that it brake in pieces the iron, the brass, the clay, the silver, and the gold; the great God hath made known to the king what shall come to pass hereafter: and the dream is certain, and the interpretation thereof sure."* This is the point of time that we are writing about in Revelation 15. In this period of time, man will not be able *"to enter into the temple, till the seven plagues of the seven angels were fulfilled."*

These *"seven plagues"* were in *"golden vials,"* meaning in the nature of God. The human nature in these men will be completely taken out and they will be filled with the fullness of Christ. They will march and move directly under the headship of God and there will be no human endeavor as part of this ministry.

# Revelation Chapter Sixteen

Revelation 16 deals with the vials being poured out and the effect it will have on the inhabitants of the world.

Revelation 16:1, *"And I heard a great voice out of the temple saying to the seven angels, Go your ways, and pour out the vials of the wrath of God upon the earth."*

The time has come for justice and judgment. James 2:13 says that *"mercy rejoiceth against judgment."* When mercy has done its perfect work and exhausted every avenue of benevolence to save, then mercy can do no more. Judgment must take over. After man has exhausted the mercy of God, then God must act to bring order to His world and to bring deliverance to those who are oppressed by sin and Satan.

Therefore, the hour of judgment is come and God calls it the *"vials of the wrath of God"* being poured out. This is the beginning of the battle of Armageddon (which we will come to later). The sons of God have now received the fires of God in their divine nature. In the past chapter we read where the clear *"glass (was) mingled with fire"* meaning with the judgment of God. The release of God's power into a company of His select few is designed to strike the chains from off the necks of His people, those who have been bound and held in bondage of sin and wickedness and terror and lies. God has at last brought forth the Lion nature to break the chains of His people.

Verse 2, "*And the first went, and poured out his vial upon the earth; and there fell a noisome and grievous sore upon the men which had the mark of the beast, and upon them which worshipped his image.*" The first vial is being opened, and it is poured out upon the earth, the carnal realm.

"*And there fell a noisome and grievous sore...*" In the English language, we are not in the habit of describing a sore as "*noisome.*" The word in the Greek is *kakos* and it means *a very painful sore which would cause the people to cry out*, it was so grievous and terrible. This "*sore*" came upon certain people and not upon others. There was something in the people that caused them to be affected. They were the ones who had the mark of the beast.

Let us look at how a sore or a plague could differentiate between those who had the mark of the beast and those who did not. It is very simple. In Egypt, when God sent in the death angels to destroy, He gave them orders to kill every firstborn. God had not said that when they saw a person who was an Israelite, they were not to touch them. No! They were given orders to kill every firstborn. That means they would kill the firstborn of the Israelite as quickly as they would kill the firstborn of the Egyptians.

What was it then that prevented them from killing the Jews? The Jews were under the blood. The death angels could not face the blood. The mark in the forehead is either the mind of Satan, or the mind of God. The "*grievous sore*" was caused by spirit action. Spirits were sent in to hurt all the people, but they could not hurt those who had the mark of Christ in their foreheads. The spirits had to flee from those who had the mark.

## THE CUNNING WORKMANSHIP IS GOD'S BEAUTY MARK

In Ezekiel 9, the man with the inkhorn "*set a mark upon the foreheads.*" At this time, the people of God are being marked. Be very careful, beware of how you listen to the Word of God. For the Word of God is designed to mark you in your forehead. In one scripture, God described it as "*a cunning work.*" In order to be marked by the Word of God, He will put you through a lot of problems. You say, "O God, why me, why me?" Why you? Because you need to be so deeply marked in your spiritual nature, that when Satan comes he sees the glory of God shining out of that forehead, out of that mark, so that he cannot face you to hurt you.

This is the reason why the people who "*worshipped his image*" and "*had the mark (or the name, or the number of the name) of the beast*" in their foreheads, were singled out to be destroyed or to be hurt. The name of the beast is the nature of the beast. NAME MEANS NATURE. The number of his name is 666. Some of us have only one 6, or two 6s. At this time, there are not many people who have the fullness of that mark. It is time for men to be marked in their foreheads with the mark of God, for the mark of the beast is going forth. The mark, and the name, and the number of his name have been well explained in the previous chapter.

We will explain a little more about "*the cunning work*" of the workmen who built the tabernacle of Moses and also those who built Solomon's temple. The engravers worked with sharp tools. They cut into the material, whether it be gold or silver or wood. They would make their marks in them. These marks made beautiful patterns. It was a "*cunning work*" being done upon the wood or stone or cloth. It was always "*cunning work.*"

On the cloth they used needles. The cloth would suffer many punctures from the needle and when it was all over, it would be something beautiful that God had created. This cun-

ning work is like the cunning work that God does on the believer. You wonder why you should suffer, have problems, have troubles. It is the cunning work that God is doing, just like the engravers who engraved the materials that made the temple.

The word *charagma* is used in the Greek to describe "the mark" of the beast upon the minds and the hearts and the souls of the people who worship him. It is the same word that is used for "the MARK" OF CHRIST upon the believer's heart and mind. "The mark" actually changes a dull piece of wood into a glorious work of art and something beautiful to behold. As the Word of God comes upon the believer, the believer accepts the Word of God and imbibes it into his heart and mind, and it begins to change his character.

The mark, and the number of His name, and the number of Christ's name being upon the heart and soul of the believer make the believer into a form like unto Christ Himself. The end product is BEING LIKE CHRIST. It is in the converse also. Man can be like the devil, the end product of the mark of the beast. You see then why the spirits would have the power over those who have the mark of the beast, and would have no power over those who have the mark of Christ.

There is a PARALLEL in Scripture between the end-time vials, or bowls of judgment, and the plagues that God brought down upon Pharaoh and the Egyptians. The vials seem to be the same type of FINAL BLOW to the forces that hold the people of God in bondage.

Exodus 9:8-11, "And the LORD said unto Moses and unto Aaron, Take to you handfuls of ashes of the furnace, and let Moses sprinkle it toward the heaven in the sight of Pharaoh. And it shall become small dust in all the land of Egypt, and shall be a boil breaking forth with blains upon man, and upon beast, throughout all the land of Egypt. And they took ashes of the furnace, and stood before Pharaoh; and Moses sprinkled it up toward heaven; and it became a boil breaking forth with blains upon man, and upon beast. And the

*magicians could not stand before Moses because of the boils; for the boil was upon the magicians, and upon all the Egyptians."*

The verses describe a spiritual situation. It was not the wind that took the ashes all over Egypt; it was spirit forces that did it. It caused boils to break forth upon Pharaoh and his people; but upon the Israelites it could not have any effect.

Revelation 16:3, "*And the second angel poured out his vial upon the sea; and it became as the blood of a dead man: and every living soul died in the sea.*"

This "*sea...became as the blood*" was also one of the ten plagues in Egypt that Moses brought upon Pharaoh, in order that he might let the children of Israel go. Exodus 7:19, "*And the LORD spake unto Moses, Say unto Aaron, Take thy rod, and stretch out thine hand upon the waters of Egypt, upon their streams, upon their rivers, and upon their ponds, and upon all their pools of water, that they may become blood; and that there may be blood throughout all the land of Egypt, both in vessels of wood, and in vessels of stone.*"

This occurrence actually happened in the natural. It is a type of what will happen in our time except that it might take a higher level, a spiritual level. He said, the "*angel poured out his vial upon the sea.*" Revelation 17:15 tells us who "*the sea*" is. "*And he saith unto me, The WATERS which thou sawest, where the whore sitteth, ARE PEOPLES, AND MULTITUDES, AND NATIONS, AND TONGUES.*" "*Waters*" definitely depict people. "*The sea...became...blood*" means war and murder and destruction among men.

Matthew 24:7, "*For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be famines, and pestilences, and earthquakes, in divers places.*" Jesus Christ spoke of the sea in Luke 21:25. "*And there shall be signs in the sun, and in the moon, and in the stars; and upon the earth distress of nations, with perplexity; the sea and the waves roaring.*" Here the Word refers

to the nations. The different factions within the nations are *"the waves roaring."*

There will be much bloodshed in this time. If you look carefully, it says, *"it became as the BLOOD OF A DEAD MAN: and every living soul died in the sea."* God is speaking of the stench, the awfulness of rotten blood. The nations will become awful, wretched, inhuman. *"And every living soul died in the sea."* Among these nations, there will be no more Christians or people of God, for God will have separated His people from them.

Verse 4, *"And the third angel poured out his vial upon the rivers and fountains of waters; and they became blood."* Here the *"waters"* refer to the Word of God and life. *"The rivers and fountains of waters...became blood."*

Verses 5 and 6, *"And I heard the angel of the waters say, Thou art righteous, O Lord, which art, and wast, and shalt be, because thou hast judged thus. For they have shed the blood of saints and prophets, and thou hast given them blood to drink; for they are worthy."*

He is talking about drinking, taking into your being, water. The human body is a great percentage of water. We need water to live, to keep going. Instead of water, all they had to drink was blood. In the spiritual sense, it means that the Word of God will be cut off from them and they will only have what could be described as *"blood,"* as compared with water, *"to drink."* The doctrines that they would be receiving would be like someone drinking blood instead of water.

Verse 7, *"And I heard another out of the altar say, Even so, Lord God Almighty, true and righteous are thy judgments."* There is nothing wrong, nothing bad about the judgments of God. It is imperative that we understand - GOD MUST JUDGE SIN.

Verses 8 and 9, "*And the fourth angel poured out his vial upon the sun; and power was given unto him to scorch men with fire. And men were scorched with great heat, and blasphemed the name of God, which hath power over these plagues: and they repented not to give him glory.*"

Somehow, all of a sudden the Scriptures describe "*the sun*" as "*him*." Right now, whatever happens to sinners, man finds some scientific reason for the cause. Most of the time they are not right, but they give people something to hold on to.

It was the same situation with Pharaoh and his magicians. Pharaoh hardened his heart against God. Every plague that God sent against them, they thought it had happened at such and such a time, and maybe it was just another phenomena. We see even now, Satan is making preparation to give reasons for men being scorched by the sun. Scientists say that the ozone is giving way. They say that it is the ozone, not God. Answers are being prepared right now for what is yet to come. One of the plagues is that men will be scorched by the sun.

Verses 10 and 11, "*And the fifth angel poured out his vial upon the seat of the beast; and his kingdom was full of darkness; and they gnawed their tongues for pain, And blasphemed the God of heaven because of their pains and their sores, and repented not of their deeds.*"

The plague of sores remained even until the fifth plague. It seems that it was a multiplication of all these plagues. Moses called off the plagues. In this case, the plagues have NOT been called off. Many "*gnawed their tongues*" in the darkness because of the plagues.

Here again, there is a striking parallel between the things that happened in the time of Moses, when the children of Israel were being released from Egypt, and the things that are

written in The Revelation. Exodus 10:21, "*And the LORD said unto Moses, Stretch out thine hand toward heaven, that there may be darkness over the land of Egypt, even darkness which may be felt.*"

Darkness does not have substance, but this "darkness" was so thick that it could "be felt." God is showing us something that is to happen in the end of time that will be darkness. I do believe that it was natural darkness in Egypt, but that spiritual darkness will be settling down upon humanity so that they will not be able to see spiritually, or even the normal things that they ought to see. Many times we have watched the news or read the newspaper, and have observed what was happening in our country and in our world. Sometimes we wonder what the government is doing. We wonder why are they doing it and why they cannot see what should be done.

Let us take the case of South Africa. Apartheid and the fightings and the killings continuously escalated and got worse and worse. All of a sudden one man saw the light and immediately let Nelson Mandela out of prison. Soon many people were against the man who let him out, yet he achieved almost the impossible just because he could SEE. Others were blind; they were in darkness. Darkness is upon men of government in the world. According to the Word, darkness is going to get so great that many will not be able to see anything at all. They will be just doing wrong things, time and time again, without any knowledge of truth or the light of God.

They will curse God. Cursing God is even more prevalent now than ever before. I have heard men on radio talk shows actually speak of God in such base terms that I knew that they were pretty well base themselves.

Verse 12, "*And the sixth angel poured out his vial upon the great river Euphrates; and the water thereof was dried up, that the way of the kings of the east might be prepared.*"

This statement needs interpretation. We are reading about the sixth vial. Let us go back to chapter 9 where we see the SIXTH TRUMPET. Verses 13-15, "*And the sixth angel sounded, and I heard a voice from the four horns of the golden altar which is before God, Saying to the sixth angel which had the trumpet, Loose the four angels which are bound in the great river Euphrates. And the four angels were loosed, which were prepared for an hour, and a day, and a month, and a year, for to slay the third part of men.*" What we are seeing here is an action which takes place and continues to the point of fulfillment. When the Lord gives a Word, the Word continues and maximizes until it gets to the point of fullness or completion. The Word was given in chapter 9. "*Loose the four angels which are bound in the great river Euphrates.*"

Going back even further in chapter 7:1, "*And after these things I saw four angels standing on the four corners of the earth, holding the four winds of the earth, that the wind should not blow on the earth, nor on the sea, nor on any tree.*" There were "four angels standing," holding back, because God did not give them the release. In chapter 9, it says to "Loose" them. They were loosed, but why the "river Euphrates"? Why does it say, "*Loose the four angels which are bound in the great river Euphrates*"?

Revelation 16:12, "*And the sixth angel poured out his vial upon the great river Euphrates; and the water thereof was dried up, that the way of the kings of the east might be prepared.*"

## **THE REVELATION CONCERNING THE RIVER EUPHRATES**

Here is the revelation that I see in this whole situation. It is very common in Scripture to see a place personified. God gives a Word against a land or against a mountain or against a place. For instance, in Isaiah 29:1 and 2 we read, "*Woe to Ariel, to Ariel, the city where David dwelt! add ye year to year; let them kill sacrifices. Yet I will distress Ariel, and there shall be heaviness and sorrow: and it shall be unto me as Ariel.*" When the Lord

speaks of the "*river Euphrates*," He is speaking about the people who dwell in the area of the Euphrates. He is not just speaking about the river.

Looking at a map, the Euphrates river begins in Mount Ararat, which is in Armenia, which is now part of Russia. It has one tributary beginning in Ararat, in Armenia, and it has another tributary beginning in what was Asia Minor, now called Turkey. This river runs through Turkey and it turns and goes through Syria. We are considering the countries of Azerbaijan, Armenia, Russia, Turkey, and Syria. The bulk of the river, the greater part of it, hundreds of miles of this river, is in Iraq. Some of the tributaries touch into Iran. God is not speaking about a river, but the people who live in the lands that this river waters.

This "*great river Euphrates*" was the chief river in the garden of Eden and it is the cradle of humanity. God began the civilization which we see now spread all over the world. The prophetic language says that "*the sixth angel poured out his vial upon (this) river, and (it) dried up, that the way of the kings of the east might be prepared*" to come into the land of Israel. This is what is meant and implied in this verse. When we look at this scripture, we see several different things being said by this one verse.

When the river was first made, it was the river that fed the life of the garden. It was the lifeline. Water is the lifeline of all living things. This river was flowing into the garden of Eden, feeding the animals and Adam, and keeping everything watered. This is a river of life. God is speaking about this lifeline, not the natural waters, being dried up. (Although it is not impossible for this to happen, for we know certain scriptures are given in the natural and in the spiritual.) The basic thing that God is speaking to us is that these people will be dried out of God's order, out of God's life. The life of God will not be in them. They will be dried up.

Let us look again at the nations mentioned. We see the

nation of Russia, especially the southern part that we call Azerbaijan. Azerbaijan is totally Muslim. Right now, they are fighting to be free from Russia, and have broken away from Russia, and are making up their own Muslim state. Iraq is also absolutely Muslim. Turkey and Syria are also Muslim. What are we seeing? God is saying that the spirit that governs the Muslims, a spirit without God's water, without God's blessing, is going to rise up in this specific time of God's judgment. It is going to open up the way for the destruction to come from Russia and China, from the places of the east. It is a highway right from China through Afghanistan, through Iran, into Iraq.

### THE NUMBER OF MAN

We understand the number six to be the number of man. The sixth trumpet in Revelation 9, given to the sixth angel, was told to *"Loose the four angels which are bound in the great river Euphrates."* We come back to this verse to show that these spirits have been so wicked, so destructive, and so cruel that God had to bind them and could not let them loose upon humanity. However, at this point of time, according to the scripture, God is going to loose these angels upon the people, upon the world. God is going to loose destructive angels upon the people, and the people in that area of the Muslim world will have the necessary incentive, the necessary motivation to use the weaponry that right now they are receiving from China. Remember from *"the east."* They are getting weapons from China and the broken-up Russian empire. They are now receiving great nuclear weapons and mass destructive equipment and are preparing themselves for what we call a final battle. We are looking at World War III.

Ezekiel 38:1-3, *"And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, Son of man, set thy face against Gog, the land of Magog, the chief prince of Meshech and Tubal, and prophesy against him, And*

say, Thus saith the Lord God; Behold, I am against thee, O Gog, the chief prince of Meshech and Tubal." This word "Meshech" is the ancient name for Moscow. "Tubal" is the name for Tbilisi. These are two major cities in Russia.

Verses 4-6, "And I will turn thee back, and put hooks into thy jaws, and I will bring thee forth, and all thine army, horses and horsemen, all of them clothed with all sorts of armour, even a great company with bucklers and shields, all of them handling swords: Persia, Ethiopia, and Libya with them; all of them with shield and helmet: Gomer, and all his bands; the house of Togarmah of the north quarters, and all his bands: and many people with thee."

We will not go into the details of these names, but what we are looking at is the whole of the eastern and northern armies, mainly Russian and Chinese (Gog and Magog), that are against God. They will be coming to take vengeance upon Israel, because the Muslim world will call them. They will be dry and without God. The Muslim world will call these armies to come to fight for them. They have been trying to overcome Israel for a long time, but they have not been able to overcome Israel.

Now at this moment that I write, Israel is in the most dangerous situation that it has ever been in since Israel became a nation in 1948. Israel formerly was able to defeat any enemy that could come against them. Millions and millions of Arabs came against Israel and Israel was able to defeat them. Now the fight is within. They have not only succumbed to the Intifada (the Arabs and Palestinians inside of Israel) who began to make civil unrest, but they have given way to them by calling in the murderous Arafat, who is a terrorist and swears that he will destroy Israel. They called him in and gave him Jericho.

It is very significant that they should give him Jericho. Jericho was the first city in the land of Israel that God gave to the children of Israel. By a great miracle, God dried up the Jordan river and the river went backwards, and they walked over on dry land and were able to overcome Jericho with a

mighty shout from God. God Himself destroyed the walls of Jericho. Now we see Arafat, the man who has sworn to destroy Israel, being given the city of Jericho as his headquarters and he says, "Today Jericho, tomorrow Jerusalem." He was lacking in wisdom enough to say, in his inaugural speech, that the next thing they will go for is a Jihad.

A Jihad is a holy war, in the Muslim sense. When their leaders call for a holy war, it means that they are bound to give their lives in this holy cause, in order that each of them might find a place in heaven. They believe that when they die fighting, they will come back as some great general or something. They believe in reincarnation. *"And as it is appointed unto men once to die, but after this the judgment,"* Hebrews 9:27. They will not come back here as men to live again and to fight again; but there they are - a whole great slice of the world's population who have gone into this doctrine, the doctrine of Mohammedism.

All these countries mentioned, as the Scriptures show us, will give their power, their strength, and their youth to this cause. Now, Arafat is just about six miles from Jerusalem so it is a very close place, and Israel will not be able to use their heavy weapons. Or at least, that is what the enemy thinks. Israel is supposed to be now in a very precarious position, in which they are.

## **THE SCRIPTURES SPEAK OF A NEW WEAPON**

If you look closely at Revelation 9, you are going to see that Israel will find a way out of this problem. Verse 2, *"And he opened the bottomless pit; and there arose a smoke out of the pit, as the smoke of a great furnace; and the sun and the air were darkened by reason of the smoke of the pit."* This means that there is something that is going to be done to loose a devil (like the genie in the bottle) that had been bound.

From the time of the last world war, when the two atomic bombs were dropped on Nagasaki and Hiroshima (two cities of Japan), that bomb has not been used again in warfare. The reason is that everyone is afraid of it. Whoever uses it, it is going to be used against them. However, if a nation becomes so desperate that it cannot do anything else to defend itself and save its life, it is possible that that nation will use this weapon.

Revelation 9:3 and 4, "*And there came out of the smoke locusts upon the earth: and unto them was given power, as the scorpions of the earth have power. And it was commanded them that they should not hurt the grass of the earth, neither any green thing, neither any tree; but only those men which have not the seal of God in their foreheads.*" This is a weapon that will not hurt trees; a weapon that will only hurt men, and the very smoke of it is going to hurt men and burn them. This is called the neutron bomb. It is clearly written in this verse of scripture.

Verse 5, "*And to them it was given that they should not kill them, but that they should be tormented five months: and their torment was as the torment of a scorpion, when he striketh a man.*" The news we are now receiving is that Israel, finding herself in this position, is now making what we call mini-bombs. These mini-bombs are antipersonnel; designed to destroy with radiation rather than to blow up great masses of land and cities, like Hiroshima and Nagasaki. At fifteen hundred yards, this weapon could be fired upon the enemy and destroy them all without touching their own soldiers. This is what is being done at this very moment. They have refined this weapon to use exactly as the Scripture said it would be.

Ezekiel 38:8 gives us the exact time when this should come to pass. "*After many days thou shalt be visited: IN THE LATTER YEARS thou shalt come into the land that is brought back from the sword, and is gathered out of many people, against the mountains of Israel, which have been always waste: but it is brought forth out of the nations, and they shall dwell safely all of them.*" This phrase "*in the latter years*" has been spoken many times in

the prophetic books, like Daniel and others. Daniel 8:23, "*And in THE LATTER TIME OF THEIR KINGDOM, when the transgressors are come to the full...*" which meant at the end of the kingdoms that have been mentioned. Ezekiel 38 says, "*in the latter years,*" meaning to say at the end of time.

I do believe that we are at the end of time now. Man's time must end with the six thousand years, and God's time, or His sabbath, begins with the seventh millennium. This thought can be traced back to scripture. In Luke 21:24, Jesus speaks of the same time. "*And they shall fall by the edge of the sword, and shall be led away captive into all nations: and Jerusalem shall be trodden down of the Gentiles, until the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled.*"

Jesus, in another place, was speaking about the end of the world. The question was asked Him by the brethren, "*When shall these things be? and what shall be the sign of thy coming, and of the end of the world?*" Jesus explained to them what will happen to the people, the Jewish people, at that time (the end of this age). In 1948 the Jewish nation came into being. We have seen it run from 1948 to 1999, which is 51 years. In 1994 the Jewish nation became tired of trouble (the Lord spoke of "*Jacob's trouble*"). They seem to be tired of trouble and are now trying to give land back to the Arabs in order to appease them. However, this only makes the Arabs feel like they are winning, and so they are going for more. The battle for Jerusalem will soon be joined by others because the Arabs are now happy and feeling that the rest of the world is with them, and they want Jerusalem.

The Pope himself suggested that Jerusalem be made an INTERNATIONAL CITY. The Jews are very upset with this thought, for to them Jerusalem is like the apple of their eye. What we read in Revelation 16 about the Euphrates is a definite sign that the stage is being set for the total war which will occur when the eastern nations join with the Arabs and decide that they will take Jerusalem.

We would not be wrong to say that the word "Euphrates" is referring to all those Arab nations round about the Euphrates and in that area that was called Babylon, where the judgment of God will rest; for they will come with forces to destroy the people of God. The Word here then is being translated on both a natural plane and a spiritual plane. We have noticed over the years and according to Bible prophecy, that whatever happens to Israel also happens to the Body of Christ. The whole thing as you read it and see it looks natural. Some of it is going to happen naturally, and yet there is a spiritual plane. If there is a battle in the natural, there is also a battle in the spiritual plane.

Revelation 16:13 and 14, "*And I saw three unclean spirits like frogs come out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet. For they are the spirits of devils, working miracles, which go forth unto the kings of the earth and of the whole world, to gather them to the battle of that great day of God Almighty.*"

We are looking at spirits coming out of people's mouths. It simply means that these people will be possessed by devils and these devils will speak through them. This happened before in Scripture.

Exodus 8:4, "*And the frogs shall come up both on thee, and upon thy people, and upon all thy servants.*" Verse 7, "*And the magicians did so with their enchantments, and brought up frogs upon the land of Egypt.*" The frog is a symbol of an evil spirit and the magicians were also able to make frogs. Some of the plagues they could not reproduce, but this was one that they could reproduce.

God says, "*out of the mouth of the dragon.*" "*The dragon*" is definitely Satan himself. In Revelation chapter 12, you can see what came "*out of his mouth.*" Verse 15, "*And the serpent cast out of his mouth water as a flood after the woman, that he might cause*

her to be carried away of the flood." This "water" is nothing but false doctrines, lies, and various evil works.

2 Thessalonians 2:9-11, "*Even him, whose coming is after the working of Satan with all power and signs and LYING WONDERS, And with all deceivableness of unrighteousness in them that perish; because they received not the love of the truth, that they might be saved. And for this cause God shall send them strong delusion, that they should believe a lie.*" The devil will pretend to be able to do miracles. The miracle that he will do is to take a person bound up with sickness and sin, and then release the person at the word of his prophet. Everyone will say, "O what a great prophet. What a great miracle this is!" However, it is all part of the work of the devil. It is not every miracle that is of God. Some miracles are really of God, but not every miracle is of God. If the people of God begin to follow miracles, they will certainly end up in the ditch.

The Word mentions that it is gathering "*them to the battle of that great day of God Almighty.*" This "battle" is the battle of Armageddon which will be fought by the spiritual forces of God and the sons of God after they have been perfected, against the sinners and the devil himself that will join with the army of men. They will come against the people of God to destroy everything that names the name of God and Christ. The defense will be great because the people of God (at least some of us) will have already attained that perfection. God speaks of fire coming down from heaven and burning them, and chaining the devil and his host, and casting them into the lake of fire. See Revelation 20.

## THE SECRET COMING OF JESUS CHRIST

Revelation 16:15, "*Behold, I come as a thief. Blessed is he that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, lest he walk naked, and they see his shame.*"

This is another one of the warnings that there is going to be a secret coming of Jesus Christ. He will come secretly without fanfare, without noise, quietly, and many men will not know. As a matter of fact, some of the Christians today will not know that Jesus comes because He is coming to a prepared people at a special time.

Remember the parable of the wise and the foolish virgins? The bridegroom came and the foolish did not see him because they were gone to seek oil. May God help us to be part of that bride class so that we will be ready and waiting for the bridegroom, having oil at midnight. The oil represents the Holy Spirit, and the wise had oil in TWO PLACES. One place was in the vessel, and the other place was in the lamp. The vessel replenishes the lamp. The vessel is the SOUL (Acts 9:15), and the lamp is the SPIRIT OF MAN. Proverbs 20:27, "*The spirit of man is the candle (lamp) of the LORD...*"

The thief-in-the-night coming of Jesus is well established in Scripture that it is going to be a secret coming. There are also many scriptures that say He is coming, "*and every eye shall see him,*" Revelation 1:7. There is no way that He could come secretly, "*and every eye (shall) see him.*" These are two separate things. He is coming in the church, to the church, inside of humanity, to fill those who are prepared with His presence. That is why Jesus taught His disciples to pray, "*Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done in earth, as it is in heaven.*" The will of God will be done in my earth, and in your earth, before it is done in the earth outside. Jesus is speaking of this secret coming, when He will be coming in the believers, in those who are ready, in the wise virgins.

"*Lest he walk naked, and they see his shame*" means on that day many Christians will be ashamed of the doctrines they preach. One of these doctrines is definitely the rapture doctrine - that we are going to fly away. God wants us to overcome the world here. We cannot fly away and at the same time overcome. We must overcome at the darkest part of time.

This is what God is training us for - TO OVERCOME EVERYTHING. First of all, we are to overcome the sin that is within us, the devil that is within us, to cast him out completely, to overcome the flesh, to overcome the mind, the emotions, the will, and the desires. We must be an overcomer, then we will begin to overcome the devil himself, until finally we will overcome death.

Verse 16, "*And he gathered them together into a place called in the Hebrew tongue Armageddon.*"

"*Armageddon*" is used because of what happened in the valley Megiddo. God uses the word just as He uses the word *Jerusalem*, or the word *Babylon*. These words are packed with meaning. A whole book could be written on Armageddon alone.

## THE VALLEY OF MEGIDDO

There is a valley in Israel called Megiddo, which has a very peculiar history of wars, where mighty men have always fallen. The word "*Armageddon*" is the Greek equivalent of the Hebrew *Har-megiddo*. In Zechariah 12:11 it is mentioned as "*Megiddon*." The history of this valley, from a Biblical perspective, began with Joshua capturing the area from the Canaanites, as recorded in Joshua 11:16-20. Almost every mention of the area in Scripture concerns some battle or some war.

The next mention of this area is found in Judges 5:19 and 20, when Sisera with his 900 iron chariots came up against Barak and Deborah. "*The kings came and fought, then fought the kings of Canaan in Taanach by the waters of Megiddo; they took no gain of money. They fought from heaven; the stars in their courses fought against Sisera.*" These famous words "*the stars in their courses fought against Sisera*" were used by Churchill at the battle of Britain when the mighty German luftwaffe was de-

feated by the few, but stubborn, British defenders.

On this renowned battleground, Megiddo, the ark of God was taken from Israel by the Philistines. The two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, were slain. See 1 Samuel 4:11. Solomon had this as one of his greatest chariot cities. See 2 Chronicles 9:25. Archeology has unearthed artifacts which prove this to be correct.

Megiddo was also the place where Josiah died. Josiah was one of the good kings of Israel who had rid Israel of the Saturnalians (sun worshippers), and destroyed the houses of the Sodomites, and cleansed the temple of false worshippers. Solomon had built altars to Ashtoreth (the abomination of the Zidonians) and Chemosh (the abomination of the Moabites). Josiah, whose birth and actions of cleansing the temple were prophesied 400 years before, broke them down and burnt them with fire. Nevertheless, he also died on Megiddo through one act of disobedience. He would not heed the Word of God from Necho the Pharaoh of Egypt who told him that God said he should not fight with him. See 2 Chronicles 35:22. Josiah went out to battle against him in Megiddo and was killed there. One time God used a donkey to talk to His prophet Baalam. This time he used a Pharaoh.

Jehu slew Jehoram the son of Jezebel at Megiddo. Jehu also slew Jezebel, an evil witch, wife of Ahab the king of Israel, by ordering that they should throw her down from an upstairs apartment, fulfilling the prophecy of Elijah so accurately. Before they could bury her, dogs ate her as was prophesied.

In Ezekiel 38 and 39, the Lord speaks of a time in the future when this historic place will play a part in the final battle between good and evil in the earth. These chapters speak of Gog, chief prince of Meshech, and Tubal, referring to Russian cities, along with Persia, Iran, Ethiopia, Libya, Gomer, China, Togarmah, Armenia, and Azerbaijan, coming against Israel in the latter years. It should be noted that most of the nations

mentioned here are Islamic, bringing us back to the reference of the Euphrates, which we have previously discussed.

Zechariah 12:11 speaks of "*a great mourning...in the valley of Megiddon,*" which points to the things which must come to pass in our time. We should not lose sight of the fact that God is using the word "*Armageddon*" to signify a war which will be both on the natural and on the spiritual planes. The decisive battle will be a spiritual one. The forces of evil will be gathered all over the world against the people of God. This will start with natural wars and natural forces led by the devil and his adversaries against the people of God. It will culminate in a spiritual war where God will have to intervene to save His people.

In 1919, Field Marshal Lord Allenby led a British army against the Turks in Palestine. By a brilliant strategy, he outmaneuvered and defeated the Turks who had outnumbered his forces two to one. He gained a resounding victory at Megiddo and was pronounced Field Marshall and was given the title of Viscount Allenby of Megiddo and Felixstone (England).

Not taking anything away from the brilliance of his generalship, history records that this great victory was not just due to his prowess as a general but also to the fact that many of the Turks refused to fight against him because of a misunderstanding of the pronunciation of his name. In Arabic, the word *Annabi* means *prophet* or *messenger of Allah*. When they heard the name Allenby, they immediately associated it with Annabi, thus the faithful refused to fight with the prophet of Allah. This was the battle which opened Palestine to again become a Jewish state. Eventually it resulted in the birth of the state of Israel in 1948. In all this, we can see the hand of God bringing the nations to eventually do His will.

The word "*Armageddon,*" prophetically used in The Revelation, means THAT FINAL BATTLE which will pit good against evil and will free the earth once and for all from the

evil rulership of Satan and his host.

In verse 17, the seventh vial is poured out *"into the air."* Satan is *"the prince of the power of the air,"* Ephesians 2:2. God will pour out His judgment upon the principalities and powers of the high darkness of the world. Ephesians 6:12, *"For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places."*

When we talk about the HIGH *"darkness of this world,"* we are talking about princes of devils - very, very, powerful fallen angels who are the princes, the rulers, the operators, the ones who call the shots all over the world. They cause the governments to do what they do and cause wars and destruction and death and bloodshed. This is what we mean by the high *"darkness of this world."* Babylon the great must now be judged. The very seat and strength of all the evil and iniquity, sin and abominations of the world, must come under the judgment acts of God.

In Revelation 11:15 we saw the seventh trumpet sounding. The message which marks the perfecting of the saints of the church was proclaimed. This must be followed by the seventh vial, since the message goes forth first, and then the vials come after. Let us review this lesson. First of all, God opens the seal. The gospel was a sealed thing. Mankind could not understand it. God opened the seal and when He opened the seal, the Holy Ghost came and began to explain the Word to mankind.

On the cross, Jesus said, *"Eloi, Eloi, lama sabachthani."* After the translators began to write they said, *"which is, being interpreted, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?"* How did they know? The Holy Ghost is the interpreter. He is the one that is going to interpret the message. The seal is opened first. Then afterwards the message comes. Much of the church does not have the message of the kingdom, but the message has been delivered.

From the message, judgment comes. When man has received the message, man must reject the message; then comes the judgment. These are the vials or the bowls of wrath. In this pouring out of God's wrath, the great Babylon comes into focus. God left the greatest for the last.

## BABYLON

There is much misunderstanding about Babylon. Some think, if you take up your offering in a plate, you are Babylon, or if you have a name for your church, you are Babylon. This thinking means that we do not quite understand what God is doing and what God is saying. We will get into the study of Babylon in detail when we get to Revelation chapter 18.

*Verse 17, "And the seventh angel poured out his vial into the air; and there came a great voice out of the temple of heaven, from the throne, saying, It is done."*

This vial was "poured out...into the air" and Satan "is the prince of the power of the air." We are assuming this vial was poured out into the spiritual air where Satan rules. "And there came a great voice out of the temple of heaven, from the throne, saying, It is done." That means whatever should be done "is done." The judgment was now set upon the kingdom of Satan and upon the place where he dwells.

Remember, 1 Thessalonians 4 tells us that "we...shall be caught up...to meet the Lord in the air..." The same place that Satan is now ruling, "we...shall be caught up...to meet the Lord..." If you look at Revelation 12:7 and 8, you see that Satan will be thrown out of this place. "And there was war in heaven: Michael and his angels fought against the dragon; and the dragon fought and his angels, And prevailed not; neither was their place found any more in heaven." In the high place that God should occupy in the earth that Satan is now occupying, Satan will be cast out of this place, and we will occupy this place. It is upon this realm

of the spirit that the vial was poured out, and the judgment of God was resting.

Verse 18, *"And there were voices, and thunders, and lightnings; and there was a great earthquake, such as was not since men were upon the earth, so mighty an earthquake, and so great."*

Earthquakes can be human upheaval, in the human realm, as well as a physical earthquake. We are seeing here that this "earthquake" was of God and that it was going to shake the very foundations of humanity.

Verse 19, *"And the great city was divided into three parts, and the cities of the nations fell: and great Babylon came in remembrance before God, to give unto her the cup of the wine of the fierceness of his wrath."*

The system we described as Babylon is now coming under the judgment of God and this is God's final judgment in the earth. After this, Jesus will reign and rule, and *"the kingdoms of this world (will) become the kingdoms of our Lord, and of his Christ."* Babylon is going to receive the fierceness of the wrath of God. We should understand that the foundation of this city was spiritual. It was demonic, Satanic. Babylon is a demonic kingdom, a Satanic kingdom that rules the earth.

### **THE THREE PILLARS ON WHICH SATAN'S KINGDOM RESTS**

This city, Babylon, was split *"into three parts"* as the result of the earthquake, and the earthquake also destroyed the cities of the nations. *"And the great city was divided into three parts, and the cities of the nations fell..."* The whole idea of what we are looking at is that these kingdoms, cities, and Babylon were being held up by spiritual props. Satan had built great edifices and strong foundations among the nations, and the moment

that God pronounced judgment against Babylon all these collapsed. We are looking at spiritual things that will have natural effects. The natural effects are only the effects; the cause of it is that Babylon falls.

Let us look at what the props, the foundations of the cities, are. Ephesians chapter 6 tells us about the princes and their principalities. Satan divided the world into different areas of rulership. These princes have certain areas where they have ruled for many, many years and have sucked the life out of humanity. *Arche* means ruler, prince, fallen angels, and demons holding dominion over areas of humanity interested to them through the fallen nature of man and by individual sin. We do give Satan certain rights over us when we enter into certain obedience to him.

Romans 6:16, "Know ye not, that to whom ye yield yourselves servants to obey, his servants ye are to whom ye obey; whether of sin unto death, or of obedience unto righteousness?" There are human counterparts. They receive authority from devils to rule among men. We are not necessarily writing about the rulers that win elections, the men that go to the top. Most of the time, they are just figureheads. The real powers that drive nations are in the background of darkness, in the seat of darkness, where they lead and tell these men what to do.

Revelation 13:2, "...and the dragon gave him (the United Nations) his power, and his seat, and great authority." The second thought is *exousia* meaning authorities. These authorities are "the power of choice, (I am reading from the dictionary), liberty of doing as one pleases, leave or permission." Spiritual beings are given a type of search-and-destroy order. In the army, a search-and-destroy mission requires no further orders or permission to fire. There is search-and-destroy type of power to rove the earth and to do as much damage to humanity as they will. This is another section of spirits.

The *archeus* is number one and *exousias* is number two, followed by the *cosmocratos*, world rulers, lord of the world,

*prince of the age, world rulers of darkness, and spiritual wickedness of all uncleanness in high places - high darkness.* This is not just ordinary darkness. This is HIGH DARKNESS. Scripture says *"in heavenly places,"* speaking of *ouranos, heaven.* It meant high, very high.

To deal with high darkness, sons of God must be in a high place with God. There is a low place and there is a high place with God. The sons of God can be in a place where they cannot rebuke a spirit. When the disciples were trying to rebuke a spirit they asked Jesus, *"...Why could not we cast him out? And He said unto them, This kind can come forth by nothing, but by prayer and fasting,"* Mark 9:28 and 29.

These then are the three pillars on which the kingdom of Satan rests. They include fallen angels and they include men. The whole world is set up under these rulers and those that have authority from the devil. Therefore we, the children of God, must put on the whole armour of God so that we might be able to rebuke these powers of darkness.

Verse 20, *"And every island fled away, and the mountains were not found."*

*"Island"* in prophetic language means *a dictatorship or an organization ruled over by one man.* It is called an *"island."* Job 22:30, *"He shall deliver the island of the innocent: and it is delivered by the pureness of thine hands"* speaks about God delivering Job.

*"Mountains"* mean *kingdoms, and organizations.* Daniel 2:45 tells us that a *"stone was cut out of the mountain"* that would smite the kingdoms of the world and destroy it. That *"mountain,"* of course, would be the Christian church and the Body of Christ coming out of the church to destroy the world government.

Revelation 16:21, *"And there fell upon men a great hail out of heaven, every stone about the weight of a talent: and men blasphemed God because of the plague of the hail; for the plague thereof"*

*was exceeding great."*

*"The plague of the hail"* would be the fulfillment of that which happened already in Egypt with Moses. Exodus 9:18 tells us that hail came down and broke every tree and killed all the animals and the people who were in the field. God is saying that this thing is going to happen again. Whether it be in the spiritual or in the natural, we probably will have to wait and see.

# Revelation Chapter Seventeen

Revelation 17 is a very exciting chapter. It deals with *"the woman...arrayed in...scarlet,"* the woman that is the false church. It is peculiar that in our time, nobody seems to be able to identify the false church, because everybody says the next person's church is the false church. We trust that this Word of God will help you to identify the false church and to flee from the false church. To flee from something is one thing, but to flee where God wants you to go is another thing. You cannot flee unless you know where you are going, or you might end up in the camp of the enemy. We begin with the first verse.

*"And there came one of the seven angels which had the seven vials, and talked with me, saying unto me, Come hither; I will shew unto thee the judgment of the great whore that sitteth upon many waters."*

Notice that John speaks about *"one of the seven angels."* Revelation 1:20 talks about *"seven stars...in my right hand."* God has seven men in His right hand. Revelation began when Jesus Christ began to preach the gospel nearly 2,000 years ago. We could not expect to see someone alive for all those years.

Revelation 17:1, *"And there came one of the seven angels."* The angels or the messengers of the seven churches are seven men who, when one dies or fails, God puts another one in; like seven suns shining in the sky. He called them *"seven stars."* The word *"stars"* is interchangeable with the word *sons*.

Seven sons are shining in the world at all times. These sons give a perfect light. God has always had His perfect light so that anyone who sought Him could find Him.

This angel comes and invites John, *"Come hither; I will shew unto thee the judgment of the great whore."* In chapter 16, we saw the seventh vial, JUDGMENT, poured out on Babylon when Babylon came into God's view. It is good for us to assume that it is the seventh angel, or the seventh messenger, who took John out to show him this destruction that will come upon Babylon.

Revelation 17:2, *"With whom the kings of the earth have committed fornication, and the inhabitants of the earth have been made drunk with the wine of her fornication."*

*"Fornication," pornea, is uncleanness of every type* and it speaks of an unholy mixture. Babylon was invented by Satan and Nimrod together. Nimrod was the first antichrist. He set up himself as Christ, made the people worship him, and told them that he would pass the worship on to God. God hated the whole system because it was a religious system. No one ever thought that the Babylonians were sinners because they were church people. They were speaking the Word of God. They were always carrying their Bibles, or their scrolls, with them. I am comparing them to modern Babylon. There was an ancient Babylon and there is a modern Babylon.

Modern Babylon has copied everything from ancient Babylon and will, of course, perfect deception. In early mankind, the deception was rather obvious, but now the deception is so perfected that the people who are lauded in the world as being the greatest Christians, will be the GREATEST BABYLONIANS. You would not dare to whisper that this person or that person is not really serving God but is serving the devil. The great plan of Satan is that the altars of the Lord would become altars of Baalism, and when men go Sunday morning

to worship God, they would not be worshipping God at all. This is what we will see in this chapter as a basic truth that God is using to wake the people up from their slumber.

The implication in this second verse is that "*the kings of the earth*" (the governments) are part of the fornication with the whore. The religious system that we are going to write about is responsible for the condition of the earth today. In every religion, there is the same type of hypocrisy slated as Babylon. In every nation, there is Babylon. Babylon has a center and a city that leads the world into Babylonish operations and ungodly blasphemous worship.

Revelation 17 and 18 go into the details pertaining to what we have just touched on in Revelation 15 and 16. "*The kings of the earth*" are really the leaders of the world who mix with religion and present themselves as godly men. For instance, a leader will pass a law that women should be allowed to kill their babies before birth (prenatally); we call it abortion. Abortion is to satisfy the lusts of the women who do not want to be bothered with children. This leader passes this law, picks up his Bible, goes to church on Sunday, takes the platform, and speaks to the people about the wonderful things that he has done. People in office are being deceived BY CHRISTIAN CHURCHES who promote them as marvelous Christians, when in fact these leaders are devils in disguise.

Revelation 16:13 tells us that "*THREE UNCLEAN SPIRITS...*" have "*come out of the mouth of the dragon*" (the one-world government, or the United Nations; all the nations in the United Nations), "*and out of the mouth of the beast*" (the one man who will excel in wickedness), "*and out of the mouth of the false prophet*" (the church that excels in wickedness and contrariness to God). There will be a mixture, a deception, a belief that these churches and men are really of God, when actually they are Satanic men being led by the devil.

You ask the question, "Is it possible for the leaders of the country to be men led of God?" I do not know if in the past it

could have been possible, but it is NOT possible now. There is no theocratic government today. The Israelites told Samuel that they wanted a king to rule over them like all the other nations; they did not want God to rule over them. *"And the LORD said unto Samuel, Hearken unto the voice of the people in all that they say unto thee: for they have not rejected thee, but they have rejected me, that I should not reign over them,"* 1 Samuel 8:7. That was about B.C. 1112. Since then there has not been a theocratic government in the earth. There is no secular government that is allowing God to rule.

Do you know what happens when you do not allow God to rule? The devil takes over. When man rules, it is nothing but the devil for the devil controls man. Revelation 17:2 speaks of the time when Satan is ruling the world in which we live by manipulating the leaders. The leaders are not functioning on their own but they are being manipulated by Satanic forces and the leaders are going to come against the Christians. The laws will be unjust, biased, and discriminatory against Christians. If the laws do not seem to be unjust and biased, they will be administered in an unjust and biased way against true Christians and Christianity.

Daniel 7:21 and 22, *"I beheld, and the same horn (speaking of a religious system) made war with the saints, and prevailed against them; Until the Ancient of days came, and judgment was given to the saints of the most High; and the time came that the saints possessed the kingdom."* We are at the end of the kingdoms of the world now, and at the point of time when the seventh angel says that *"The kingdoms of this world are become the kingdoms of our Lord, and of his Christ,"* Revelation 11:15b. NOT UNTIL then shall our real victory over the world begin. Right now, we need victory over self and sin, and the result will be victory over the world.

Some people read Revelation 17:1 and 2 and then assume that *"the great whore that sitteth upon many waters"* are the people in this church or that church, and point at a certain church

system. Now all the denominational churches are involved in the whoredom that is spoken of in Revelation. Every believer needs to get close to God and repent, in order not to be part of this harlot system.

Revelation 17:3, *"So he carried me away in the spirit into the wilderness: and I saw a woman sit upon a scarlet coloured beast, full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads and ten horns."*

*"The wilderness"* is the wilderness of the world. The world from a spiritual point of view is a wilderness. From a natural point of view, the cities are beautiful, containing great works, great inventions, and beautiful things. Spiritually the world is a wilderness because it is jejune and bare, without growth, and without anything that God would want it to have.

## THE CHURCH BEAST

*"I saw a woman..."* The word *"woman,"* whenever mentioned prophetically, is speaking about a church. *"...A woman sit upon a scarlet coloured beast, full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads and ten horns."* To identify this *"scarlet coloured beast"* turn to Revelation 12:3. *"And there appeared another wonder in heaven."* This *"wonder"* is *"in heaven"* which is the kingdom of God, the church. *"And behold a great red dragon, having seven heads and ten horns, and seven crowns upon his heads."* *"Heads"* represent churches. Each church was ruling itself. They were autonomous. Men were not ruling the churches. An organization ruled the men. It is something more like a democratic system, rather than an authoritarian system as we saw with the other beast that was of the world. This is a church beast. This beast is incorporated with the devil. The devil is leading the church organizations away from God just as the devil is leading the world organizations.

It is difficult for people who believe in the church system

to understand, but we are going to have to understand some very difficult things from the Word of God. If the Word of God is against our way of life, or our belief, and the Word of God is truth then we must put our beliefs aside. Some people will throw this book away, but it is to their own detriment if they do not take this Word as coming directly from God. I can assure you brethren, that I am not speaking what I think ought to be, but I am speaking what I was definitely told by the Spirit of God. I pray that God will bring proof to you so that you will be able to see the truth.

The truth is that this "*scarlet coloured beast*" represents the churches that have been incorporated by the devil. The Word says that it is a "*red dragon*." Someone may say that I am wrong because Revelation 12:9 says, "*And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world: he was cast out into the earth...*" Some people say that "*the great dragon*" is Satan himself. I am saying to you that it is not only Satan himself but it is Satan's organization. Satan's organization is not God nor man, but it is of Satan. He is the ruler of his organization and he is not going to allow a man to rule him. I assure you brethren that this is the Word of the Lord.

This "*red dragon, having seven heads and ten horns*" represents seven churches and ten men who will rule in these seven churches. We are seeing a picture of the last days. This picture is for a specific point in time that is soon to come and God is showing it unto His people so that we might escape from it.

In symbolic language, we see that the church was "*sit (ting) upon a ...beast*." The church was directing the beast. One church was directing the other churches. I want to prove to you now that this is talking about an eighth church. In Daniel 7:8 and 9a this church appears as a horn. "*I considered the horns, and, behold, there came up among them another little horn, before whom there were three of the first horns plucked up by the roots: and, behold, in this horn were eyes like the eyes of man, and a*

*mouth speaking great things. I beheld till the thrones were cast down, and the Ancient of days did sit..."*

If you have ten things and one plucks up three (of the ten), that makes eight. In Daniel 7:21, the little "*horn made war with the saints*" and overcame the saints until Jesus Christ came. This "*little horn,*" which is the representative of or the leader of a church, is speaking blasphemous things against God, coming against the people of God, destroying the church system by bringing in damnable doctrines, dogmas, lies, and overthrowing the things of God UNTIL Jesus Christ rises up in the saints. This is what this chapter is saying. I can bring abundant proof from the Word of God to show you that this great persecution will begin with a church.

Revelation 17 describes things that have already been told. Revelation 13:11-14, "*And I beheld another beast coming up out of the earth; and he had two horns like a lamb, and he spake as a dragon. And he exerciseth all the power of the first beast before him, and causeth the earth and them which dwell therein to worship the first beast (the devil), whose deadly wound was healed. And he doeth great wonders, so that he maketh fire come down from heaven...And deceiveth...by the means of THOSE MIRACLES..."* The "*beast*" is a church. We are talking about the same church that rose up and tried to take the place of Christ. Was not that the exact thing that Satan tried to do? Isaiah 14:13 and 14, "*For thou hast said in thine heart, I will ascend into heaven, I will exalt my throne above the stars of God: I will sit also upon the mount of the congregation, in the sides of the north: I will ascend above the heights of the clouds; I will be like the most High.*" We need to keep in mind that we are looking at prophetic language (prophecy), things that were prophesied 2,000 years ago to take place in our time.

The "*scarlet coloured beast*" means a blood-colored beast. Everywhere in Scripture that we see this scarlet color, it is describing an organization that is stained with blood. Its real intention is war and destruction.

## NAMES OF BLASPHEMY IN THE CHURCH

This beast was *"full of names of blasphemy."* How could a church be full of blasphemy? A church is a place where people go to worship, not to blaspheme. However, let us look into some of the names of blasphemy, some of the names that the churches of today carry. I will show you why you should not point any fingers at any specific church, because whatever one church is, all the other churches are the same thing, to a lesser or a greater degree.

*"Blasphemy"* is described by *Webster's Dictionary* as *"to speak impiously, or irreverently of God or sacred things in general, to speak evil of, to utter impious words, to talk profanely, also to utter abusive words."* *The Oxford Dictionary* comes even closer to home when it tells us that the meaning is *"to make use of religious names."* For instance, if I should say that I am God, or that I am Christ, I am sure you would agree that that is blasphemous. Yet, if I use other words to say that I am God, or I am Christ, then you probably would not recognize it as blasphemous. If I should take the position of God in the church or in the things of God, and usurp God, then that would be blasphemous and antichrist-like.

My position in the body of Christ is not to decry or to debase the people of God or the ministry, but it is to correct, and this I am doing even as God corrects me. So I am bringing to you what the Lord has shown me. There was a time when I put the word "Reverend" before my name. I rightly did so, according to the church. Then I discovered through the revelation of God that it was an affront to God. I am hoping that many will read and understand and change.

Psalm 111:9, *"He sent redemption unto his people: he hath commanded his covenant for ever: holy and reverend is HIS name."* To put *"REVEREND"* before our name is blasphemous to God, because we are using the name of God. We are giving ourselves a title as the name of God. The reverence that is due

to God is belittled by our using this as a title before our names. This is one of the titles that has come out of the Roman church and has been adopted by the other churches, which I call the daughters of Rome.

Let us go into this, for someone might think that using the title of Reverend was done through an error or through ignorance. What I am trying to say is that this was done by people who knew the Hebrew and the Greek. The Hebrew word that is translated in Psalm 111:9 as "reverend" is the word *Yare*. *Yare* is a part of the noun *Yahweh* and *Yahweh* (YHWH) is the name of God. To put this before the name duCille would be to call me *Yahweh duCille*, *God duCille*, a name reserved for God. *Yahweh* means *awesome, fearful*. I would be *Awesome duCille*, *Fearful duCille*. If I use this title and I do not know better, then God would probably forgive me. When I know better, I am going to stop using it. If I know Hebrew and Greek and understand what this really means and take it upon myself to call myself *Jehovah God*, then it is a very peculiar state of mind to consider that a son of God, a minister, a servant of the Lord, would want to put himself or herself in.

The next name of blasphemy to deal with is the title *His Holiness*, or *Holy Father*. Leviticus 19:2, "*Speak unto all the congregation of the children of Israel, and say unto them, Ye shall be holy: for I the LORD your God am holy.*" 1 Samuel 2:2, "*There is none holy as the Lord: for there is none beside thee: neither is there any rock like our God.*" It is God's will that His people should be holy. Calling yourself holy has a different connotation. We cannot call a man holy as a name or a title, because "*there is none holy as the Lord.*"

Ephesians 1:4, "*According as HE HATH CHOSEN US IN HIM before the foundation of the world, THAT WE SHOULD BE HOLY and without blame before him IN LOVE.*" Ephesians 5:27, "*That he might present it to himself a glorious church, not having spot, or wrinkle, or any such thing; but that it should be holy*

*and without blemish.*" The description of what holy means is to be without spot, without blemish, without wrinkle, as God wants the church to be perfected. Therefore, if we call a man holy, it means that this man has attained full sonship and is like Jesus Christ.

## THE ORIGIN OF THIS BLASPHEMY

This blasphemy of calling a man Holy Father originated in Rome. *Vicarius filei dei* means *vicar of the son of God*, or *vice-Christ*. The Son of God is Christ. Vicar of means vice-Christ. This vice-Christ then would be very appropriate if you are Christ and if Christ Jesus is not here physically. This is what the name is saying. Holy Father, being applied to the pope of Rome, is specifically given because the Catholics feel that he is in the place of Christ, and he is Christ on earth when Jesus Christ is absent physically.

I am sure no Christian wants to be identified with this type of blasphemy. Therefore, we must stop using this name. People blame those who bring certain knowledge to them as being the perpetrators of the knowledge. I am not a perpetrator. The Latin name is given to all the popes. When the Latin numerals in *Vicarius Filei Dei* are added together they equal 666. I did not make it, I did not discover it, I am only passing on to you a piece of knowledge.

In Matthew 23:5-8, the Lord speaks of the spirit of the Pharisees. Here is the context. *"But all their works they do for to be seen of men: they make broad their phylacteries, and enlarge the borders of their garments, And love the uppermost rooms at feasts, and the chief seats in the synagogues, And greetings in the markets, and to be called of men, Rabbi, Rabbi. But be not ye called Rabbi: for one is your Master, even Christ; and all ye are brethren."* These scriptures talk about calling someone "Master." There are

those who believe in discipling and discipleship. If one is a disciple, then the other is the Master. Jesus Christ is speaking against calling men "*Rabbi*" or "*Master*."

## DOCTORS OF DIVINITY?

We use other words to mean "*Master*" and "*Rabbi*" such as the word *doctor*. Many brethren are doctors. There is nothing wrong with being a medical doctor. A medical doctor is expected to know about medicine, find cures, and give proper attention to the sick. This is an art, a trade, something that is learned and is called a doctor. The dictionary describes it as "*a qualified practitioner of medicine*." This is a good profession, an honorable profession, that all of us have to resort to for help sometimes.

When we talk about a doctor of divinity, what do we mean? This person is a master of divine knowledge; knowledge pertaining to God, the things of God, and the church. Universities give doctorates to people who have gone through a certain course of study and have attained a certain proficiency in spiritual things. One catch in the whole matter is that every university is involved in certain doctrinal positions. Therefore, every doctor of divinity is from a university which has a specific doctrine, which, quite likely and generally, is not from heaven but from men. This doctorate, therefore, is an affront to God. I am not speaking about individuals. All of us must "*...work out your own salvation*," Philippians 2:12. We must decide what we want and what we do not want. I am just giving you the Word of God as Jesus Christ delivered it to me. This doctorate means that one is a master in divine things. In my opinion, only God can decide who is a master in divine things and I do not see Him giving out any doctorates. Jesus Christ was not Dr. Jesus. He was the greatest, He is the greatest, and He shall ever be the greatest. He came to earth as a man. He never took a doctorate. They called Him "*Rabbi*"

and "Master." He said, "Ye call me Master." Therefore, He was The Master. He was the Doctor. He was the only one who was worthy of the name. It is an awesome thing for a person to put that title before his name.

Let us look at Matthew 23:8-10. *"But be not ye called Rabbi: for one is your Master, even Christ; and all ye are brethren. And call no man your father upon the earth: for one is your Father, which is in heaven. Neither be ye called masters: for one is your Master, even Christ."* This is very clear. The Lord was not talking about calling your natural father, your father. He was saying not to call men Father so and so, as some churches do. It is one of the names of blasphemy.

Verses 11 and 12, *"But he that is greatest among you shall be your servant. And whosoever shall exalt himself shall be abased; and he that shall humble himself shall be exalted."* Some smart theologian said, "Oh yes, here it is. Jesus says that we must call them servants. So then we will call them minister for the word minister, in Latin, is servant." Jesus Christ did not speak in Latin or in Greek. He spoke in Hebrew or Aramaic. There was no mistaking the word "servant" in this verse. What happened? Through etymology and the changing of words over a period of time, the word *minister* took on the form of the man who is the head or the boss of a church instead of the meaning that the Bible speaks of.

## IS THE WORD "BISHOP" TRULY SCRIPTURAL?

The next name of blasphemy we would like to consider is bishop. We know that the word "bishop" is in Scripture, but we want to show you from the Word of God that it is entirely different from what the Scriptures really intended to say. *The Oxford Dictionary* says "a bishop is a senior member of the Christian clergy, usually in charge of a diocese and empowered to confirm holy orders." The position described by this definition of what a bishop ought to be is totally contrary to Scripture. Scripture

is totally against this type of position.

Matthew 20:25-27, "*But Jesus called them unto him, and said, Ye know that the princes of the Gentiles (that means in the world) exercise dominion over them, and they that are great exercise authority upon them. But it shall not be so among you: but whosoever will be great among you, let him be your servant; And whosoever will be chief among you, let him be your slave.*" Jesus is definitely saying that the dictionary definition is not Scriptural.

1 Timothy 3:1 and 2, "*This is a true saying, If a man desire the office of a bishop, he desireth a good work. A bishop then must be blameless, the husband of one wife, vigilant, sober, of good behaviour, given to hospitality, apt to teach.*" This verse sounds contrary to Matthew 20:25-27. Whenever scriptures seem to be contrary to one another, it means that somewhere there is a translation error. I will write the true translation of this from the Greek text. It will read a little awkward being written directly from the Greek, but at least you will be able to see the exact words that are in the Scripture. The words that were said by Paul were, "*Faithful the word. If any overseership stretches forward to, of good a work he is desirous.*"

Notice, it does not say it is an office. The word "*office*" is not in the Scriptures at all. When the word "*office*" is placed in this verse, the meaning is destroyed, because it makes "*overseership*" to be a hierarchial position. Jesus just finished saying to the disciples that there is no hierarchy in the church. In other words, there is no bishop, no assistant bishop, no cardinal, no pope, going down to the last little person. There is nothing of the kind. That is not the way God's divine order sets up the church.

Some churches will have a bishop over a large area, like a state or a province, with district pastors under him, and then pastors under them. They will have exhorters and varying degrees of the ministry, which still has the clergy/laity idea. They have a special class of Christians that are called ministry, mostly those who go to Bible school and learn how to preach.

They have this hierarchial idea in their mind and it is not of God, but nobody will tell them it is not of God. Therefore, I am telling you right now what God says.

## TRUE "OVERSEERSHIP" IN THE CHURCH

Let us look at Acts 20:17 and 18 and see what an overseer is. *"And from Miletus he sent to Ephesus, and called the ELDERS of the church. And when they were come to him, he said unto them, Ye know, from the first day that I came into Asia, after what manner I have been with you at all seasons."* In verse 28, Paul gave them instructions, because it was the last time he was going to see them face to face. *"Take heed therefore unto yourselves, and to all the flock, over the which the Holy Ghost hath made you OVERSEERS, to feed the church of God, which he hath purchased with his own blood."* "The elders" he called are the "overseers" of the church. That is God's divine order. "Elders" are those who are older spiritually and sometimes physically. They are given charge of the church. To be an elder, you must have brought up children. Children do not bring up children. **The Word of God is definitely speaking about people who are an example. Elders should be an example to the flock.**

1 Timothy 3:8, *"Likewise must the DEACONS be grave, not doubletongued, not given to much wine, not greedy of filthy lucre."* Verses 10, 12, and 13 also use the word "deacon." Who is this "deacon"? There is no such thing; there is no such position as a "deacon." The same word that is used for *minister, diakonon* in the Greek, is used for the word "deacon." *Diakonon* is the word that becomes *ministrare* in Latin, or *minister* in English. However, the translators did not translate this word into Latin; they just left it in Greek (*diakonon*). **They invented a position called "deacon."** What this scripture is really saying is, *"Likewise must the SERVANTS be grave."* Every servant of God working in the church must *"be grave."* **Through the translation, a hierarchy has been created.**

Let us go deeper into the Word to be sure that this is what God is saying. Revelation 2:6 shows us the strong language that God uses. *"But this thou hast, that thou hatest the deeds of the Nicolaitanes, which I also hate."* Verses 15 and 16, *"So hast thou also them that hold the doctrine of the Nicolaitanes, which thing I hate. Repent; or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will fight against them with the sword of my mouth."* Twice God says in this chapter that He hates Nicolaitanism. What is it? The word *nico* means *ruler*. The word *Laos* means *people*. The word *"Nicolaitanes"* means *the rulers over the people*.

1 Peter 5:1-4, *"The elders which are among you I exhort, who am also an elder, and a witness of the sufferings of Christ, and also a partaker of the glory that shall be revealed: Feed the flock of God which is among you, taking the oversight thereof, not by constraint, but willingly; not for filthy lucre, but of a ready mind; Neither as being lords over God's heritage, but being ensamples to the flock. And when the chief Shepherd shall appear, ye shall receive a crown of glory that fadeth not away."* This is very clear now, for he describes what an elder is. The apostle Peter says that he also is an elder, and he exhorts, *"Feed the flock of God."* The work of an elder involves *"oversight"* of *"the flock."* NO OFFICE IS GIVEN! *"Oversight"* of *"the flock"* is to be done *"willingly,"* not for *"filthy lucre."* They should NOT BE *"LORDS (bosses) over God's heritage,"* which means they should not be pastors.

### ***"PASTORS" OR "SHEPHERDS"?***

Let us turn to the one scripture in the New Testament where the word *"pastor"* has been used in the King James Version. Ephesians 4:11, *"And he (God) gave some, apostles; and some, prophets; and some, evangelists; and some, PASTORS and teachers."* This translation is unfortunate. This verse does not say that He has given some titles of apostle so and so, prophet so and so, pastor so and so. This is not what God meant here. The translators changed the word in this verse from shepherd

to pastor. The word "SHEPHERD" is in the Bible in the New Testament approximately 35 times in this form, and many other times in other forms. This is the only place in which the translators have inserted the word "pastor."

The reason this thing is such a crime in the Scriptures is that men cannot appoint an apostle, men cannot appoint a prophet, men cannot appoint any of these, because God says that HE has placed these in the church. **These are God's appointed.** Apostles are sent of God. Evangelists are sent of God. Shepherds are sent of God. Teachers are sent of God. Yet the word *pastor* is singled out and a new meaning is given to it. The new meaning that is given to pastor is the man in charge of a church congregation. No such meaning is in Scripture.

Let us look in Scripture for what is the meaning of shepherd. John 10:8-16, "*All that ever came before me are thieves and robbers: but the sheep did not hear them. I am the door: by me if any man enter in, he shall be saved, and shall go in and out, and find pasture. The thief cometh not, but for to steal, and to kill, and to destroy: I am come that they might have life, and that they might have it more abundantly. I am the good shepherd: the good shepherd giveth his life for the sheep. But he that is an hireling, and not the shepherd, whose own the sheep are not, seeth the wolf coming, and leaveth the sheep, and fleeth: and the wolf catcheth them, and scattereth the sheep. The hireling fleeth, because he is an hireling, and careth not for the sheep. I am the good shepherd, and know my sheep, and am known of mine. As the Father knoweth me, even so know I the Father: and I lay down my life for the sheep. And other sheep I have, which are not of this fold: them also I must bring, and they shall hear my voice; and there shall be one fold, and one shepherd.*"

This is what a shepherd is. If anyone can tell me where there is a scripture that defines what a pastor is, then I will have to submit to him. There is none. There is no such thing in the New Testament explaining what a pastor should be. The

word is "*shepherd.*" Someone says that I am fighting over words. No. I am not fighting over words. I am explaining what has happened through the changing of a word. The whole concept of God and the divine order which God has set in the church has been broken and thrown aside without anyone even examining it to see if this a scriptural position. If I am going to be a pastor, is this a Scriptural position for me to be in?

Concerning the names of blasphemy, I believe I have given enough for you to go and search, and begin to find other names of blasphemy. God does not count them blameless who call these people these names. Not only those who are called the names are blasphemers, but those who call others by these names ALSO are part of the blasphemy.

Before leaving Revelation 17:3, let me touch back again on the "*scarlet coloured beast, full of names of blasphemy.*" This "*scarlet coloured beast*" (the red horse) is also found in Revelation 6:4. This red horse was "*to take peace from the earth.*" Red is a color of war, and the color of blood. In Revelation 12, could this be the same beast? Look at verse 3. "*And there appeared another wonder in heaven* (remember, we said whenever you see this phrase "*in heaven,*" it is talking about the realms of heaven that are here in the church or what we call the Body of Christ, the kingdom of God); *and behold a great RED dragon, having seven heads and ten horns, and seven crowns upon his heads.*" Revelation 17:3, "*...I saw a woman sit upon a SCARLET coloured beast, full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads and ten horns.*" THIS IS THE SAME BEAST.

In Revelation 12, the beast was a church beast that was incorporated by the devil. In Genesis, the devil had only one head, and Christ bruised that head at Calvary. It was a mortal wound, according to the Word of God, and ready to die. Then it was mysteriously and miraculously healed. The healing of this was done by the church. Now, instead of having one head, he has "*seven heads and ten horns.*" Revelation 17:9b, "*The*

*seven heads are seven mountains...* "Seven mountains," seven church systems (organizations, big fellows), will be in the earth and they will be satanically incorporated and satanically led. Most of the people do not know that they are satanically led, but any time you are not worshipping God you are worshipping Baal, you are worshipping the devil.

What did this "woman" have? Revelation 17:4, *"And the woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet colour."* "Purple" means kingship. She was a church designated to be the bride of Christ. This would have made her queen. She was *"decked with gold and precious stones and pearls."* "Gold" is the Divine nature. God had given her His divine nature *"and precious stones."* They are natures of light, natures from God. The glory of God produces these natures. We will get into the *"precious stones and pearls"* when we get to chapter 21, which is a most beautiful teaching. She had *"a golden cup in her hand full of abominations and filthiness of her fornication."* The Divine God had given her His Divine nature and she had used this Divine power to attract the world. She was using all the attributes of God for *"filthiness,"* for *"abominations,"* and for mixing with the world - *pornea,* or *"fornication."*

Revelation 17:5, *"And upon her forehead was a name written, MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH."*

*"A name"* is a nature. This means that this church had imbibed the nature of Satan so much that her *"name,"* her nature, was now *"Babylon."* It had nothing to do with God.

*"Babylon,"* remember, is that *repulsive abomination which was set up against God by a man named Nimrod.* The people called him Baal (Lord). He built a city named Babylon and this city was contrary to God. It was against God and all that the people did was contrary to God. The mainstay of Babylon was

spiritual wickedness and sorcery. (This will be expounded on in a later chapter.) This "woman," this church, had gained the name "the mother of (all) harlots." All the churches that have gone whoring after the world and the devil (most of them do not know they are lost because they are so far gone) are the children of this "mother." They are children of this church system which is "Babylon THE GREAT."

Verse 6 identifies her. *"And I saw the woman drunken with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus: and when I saw her, I wondered with great admiration."*

Let us say astonishment, instead of "admiration." I can imagine the astonishment of brother John when he saw that the great persecutor of the church WAS A CHURCH, covered and stained "with the blood of the saints."

## THE LITTLE HORN OF DANIEL

Daniel 7:15, *"I Daniel was grieved in my spirit in the midst of my body, and the visions of my head troubled me."* It must have troubled him to see what he was seeing. Verses 19-22, *"Then I would know the truth of the fourth beast, which was diverse from all the others, exceeding dreadful, whose teeth were of iron, and his nails of brass; which devoured, brake in pieces, and stamped the residue with his feet; And of the ten horns that were in his head, and of the other which came up, and before whom three fell; even of that horn that had eyes, and a mouth that spake very great things, whose look was more stout than his fellows. I beheld, and the same horn made war with the saints, and prevailed against them; Until the Ancient of days came, and judgment was given to the saints of the most High; and the time came that the saints possessed the kingdom."*

The "woman" riding "the beast" in Revelation 17 is the "little horn" in Daniel 7. The vision of this "little horn" was troubling Daniel. Daniel 7:8, *"I considered the horns, and, behold, there came up among them another little horn, before whom there*

were three of the first horns plucked up by the roots: and, behold, in this horn were eyes like the eyes of man, and a mouth speaking great things." This was the blasphemous "mouth" of the beast. Of the whole kingdom, the part of it that was blaspheming God, that was claiming to be like God, that was claiming to be God, was this "little horn." This "little horn" is that same "woman," that church.

## THE ANTICHRIST IN THE HOLY PLACE CHURCH

Our Lord Jesus, in giving the brethren the sign of the end of the world and the return of Jesus Christ, told them in Matthew 24:15 and 16, "*When ye therefore shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, stand in the holy place, (whoso readeth, let him understand:) Then let them which be in Judaea flee into the mountains.*" Jesus was telling them THE TIME to flee out of the Babylonish system, the harlot system. "*When ye...SEE the abomination of desolation...STAND (UP) in the holy place.*" "Stand"(ing) means to take authority over "*the holy place.*" You and I know that the temple in Jerusalem was destroyed long ago. Shortly after Jesus spoke this, the temple was destroyed. Jesus knew that there would be no "*holy place*" in any temple in Jerusalem. That did not matter to Him, for He said, "*Destroy this temple, and in three days I will raise it up,*" John 2:19. Verse 21, "*But he spake of the temple of his body.*" He was talking about the church.

If the church is the temple that Jesus was talking about, then this church must have a holy place, as well as an outer court and a holy of holies. He is saying that it takes some understanding, some spiritual interpretation to interpret this. Some people today say that there must be another temple built in Jerusalem with a holy place where they will not be worshipping God, but still killing animals. They say that this temple is to be where the antichrist will appear. Those who say this are carnal. We have to look at the Word of God spirit-

ually, especially here.

We are talking about the church. The church, therefore, has a holy place and this holy place is where the antichrist is going to set up his throne. If the church has a holy place, which church is it? What people would be called the holy place people? The outer court people can be identified as those people who are doing their own thing. They are building big churches, having thousands of people following them in the name of the Lord, but they are not following Jesus. They received salvation and the gifts of the Spirit, but they are using the gifts for their own profit. This is the outer court church.

The next church then would be the holy place church. This is the church that has the Holy Ghost, for the Holy Ghost comes into the believer to make the believer holy. God says that this church with the Holy Ghost, therefore, is the holy place church. The holy of holies church is that church which will go in and dwell in Christ and in the Father, and that is yet to be seen.

## THE CHURCH NEEDS TO FLEE HIGHER

What we are talking about now is where you should "*flee*" from and where you should "*flee into*." If we are going to flee from someplace, we would have to flee from the holy place, because the Word says that the antichrist would set up his throne "*in the holy place*." We would have to flee from the holy place church where we are now, with the gifts and the operations of the Spirit. The Lord is saying we must come up higher "*into the mountains*," into the BODY OF CHRIST OPERATION, which is a new operation. That is, as we saw it in Revelation 12, wherein the "*woman*," the holy place church, was going to have a child. That child would be the "*MAN CHILD*" CHURCH. **God is saying to flee from this low order of church operation into a higher order where God Himself**

### **directs every move of the church.**

2 Thessalonians 2:3, "*Let no man deceive you by any means: for that day shall not come, except there come a falling away first (or an apostasy first), and that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition.*" This "*falling away*" is the word *apostasy* which means *rebellion*. That means that the church would rebel against its Lord, Jesus Christ as head, and they would accept the man of sin. If you would read the rest of the verses in context, this is exactly what it said. This "*man of sin... sitteth in the temple of God, shewing himself that he is God.*" This is what we were writing about in Daniel and in Matthew 24. Paul is reiterating this Word in 2 Thessalonians 2.

## **THE HISTORY OF THE CHURCH PERSECUTING THE CHURCH**

The specific verse that we are dealing with is verse 6 in Revelation 17, which says that the woman was "*drunken with the blood of the saints.*" Let us look to history to see if we can find any place where a church was guilty of being stained by "*the blood of the saints*" and the martyrs of Jesus Christ.

History records the Inquisition. It was an ecclesiastical jurisdiction during the Middle Ages, later identified with punishment of heretics and all persons guilty of any form of dissent against the Roman Catholic orthodoxy. This outbreak of the murder of Christians historically is supposed to have begun in the 13th century, but it was only the culmination of something that had begun long ago, way back in the fourth century.

Constantine, by the edict of Milan in 313, inaugurated an era of tolerance, but Valentinian I and Theodosius I created laws against heretics and began to come forth with them. By the end of the 4th century, heretics were being subjected to

confiscations and denial of human rights. Groups of mendicants and Donatists were condemned to death. Themdatotus approved of torture and death while St. Augustine, agreeing with the principle, was more moderate, allowing scourgings, fines, or exile. In 385, the execution of the Spanish heretic, Præsidia, happened.

From the 10th to the 12th centuries, there were numerous executions, either by burning or strangling. There were some voices of protest, but executions continued in France, in Italy, and in Great Britain. The Inquisition lasted to the 19th century. Although history cannot be exact, it must have claimed approximately 12,000,000 lives of innocent people. At one time, it even turned upon the Franciscans and executed a number of them. The Protestants were fair game. The Spanish Inquisition was particularly brutal and many Lutherans were burned. None were spared, including Illuminatis and Freemasons. St. Ignatius Loyola, the founder of the Jesuit Order, was twice imprisoned. St. Theresa was accused of misconduct and was only spared by the intervention of Philip II. Even now, the catechism of the Roman Catholic Church declares that heretics are worthy of death.

The paradox and often the peculiar outcome of the Inquisition is that many of the persecuted became the persecutors. In Germany, the persecuted Luther and his followers turned to be persecutors of the Anabaptists, drowning many of them in a river in Switzerland. The Anglicans, too, persecuted the Puritans. In our day there still remains in the fallen church the spirit of the inquisitor. Recently, a Presbyterian minister shot and killed an abortion doctor and his assistant. Many Christians sympathized with him. This same church that is stained with "*the blood of the saints*" is ready (getting ready at least) to kill again.

## THE MYSTERY OF THE BEAST AND THE MYSTERY OF THE WOMAN

Revelation 17:7 and 8, "*And the angel said unto me, Wherefore didst thou marvel? I will tell thee the mystery of the woman, and of the beast that carrieth her, which hath the seven heads and ten horns. The beast that thou sawest was, and is not; and shall ascend out of the bottomless pit, and go into perdition: and they that dwell on the earth shall wonder, whose names were not written in the book of life from the foundation of the world, when they behold the beast that was, and is not, and yet is.*"

There are two beasts with "*seven heads and ten horns.*" We must consider which of these "*the woman*" is riding. We saw one in Revelation 12:3. "*And there appeared another wonder in heaven; and behold a great RED dragon, having seven heads and ten horns...*" Notice that this "*dragon*" is "*red,*" the same scarlet color as in Revelation 17. The other beast is in Revelation 13:1. "*And I stood upon the sand of the sea, and saw a beast rise up out of the sea.*" This "*beast*" was "*out of the sea...*" (nations) and the other one was "*in heavenly places,*" or in high places, meaning in the kingdom of God. It must be the beast in chapter 12 that the woman is riding. Notice, too, that the woman is in control of this beast.

Revelation 17:3, "*So he carried me away in the spirit into the wilderness: and I saw a woman sit upon a scarlet coloured beast (the same "red dragon" as in Revelation 12), full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads and ten horns.*" We need to keep in mind that that which is about to be revealed in the next verses in Revelation 17 are the following two mysteries: THE MYSTERY OF THE BEAST and THE MYSTERY OF THE WOMAN.

We are thoroughly convinced that the "*red dragon*" in chapter 12 is a church because it says it was "*in heaven.*" Whenever you see the phrases "*in heaven; a woman*" and "*in*

*heaven...a dragon,"* it does not really mean *"the heaven of heavens,"* the invisible realms of God. It simply means *"heaven"* down here that is God's kingdom, that is involved in the gospel business. This *"beast,"* therefore, is the same beast that the woman was riding. It had certain distinct marks. It was *"red."* It was *"in heaven."* It had *"seven heads and ten horns, and seven crowns upon his heads"* meaning that all the churches were autonomous, they were ruling themselves, but they were belonging to the one beast.

Revelation 17:4, *"And the woman was arrayed in purple..."*

"Purple" means that she was a queen. That identifies her again with the church. She did have a mandate from God to be the bride of Christ, but she somehow turned the other way, took the *"precious stones"* and the *"gold"* (which is the nature of God and all that God gave her), and put the *"filthiness of her fornication"* into it (the mixing with the world).

I want you to understand brethren so that you might escape from this church. This church is on Wall Street in the investment world. This church is very rich, in fact, this church is richer than many governments. This church is full of all the worldly things that a world organization would have. She has a hierarchy, bishops, rulers, governors, and investment firms. Many of the businesses of the world cannot be traced back to this church, but they are church businesses. When the churches were rising up against the world for making abortion pills, it was discovered that some of the money that was invested by a certain church was part of the abortion pill business.

Beware of high-interest investments, because most of them are invested in smut. Smut is the highest paying thing in the world. From Hugh Hefner and his *Playboy* magazine right back to making pills and funding abortions, the monies that are going into these are producing the best interest. No matter how bad the time is, no matter how low the interest rate is,

there are some firms that can offer you certain rates. There are investments, government investments and other investments (Jenny Mae for example), that carry a certain amount of smut in them. Christians would not make such investments if they knew what their money was doing. It is time that we rise up and GET OUT OF CORPORATE SIN. We cannot continue and say we are innocent of corporate sin. If we put our monies into these things, we are partially guilty for what is going on in the world.

These churches do not need one more cent. Many of the large churches can pay their ministers' salaries because they know exactly where the money is coming from. It is coming from investments. These churches hold a big chunk of the world's financial market. If the financial market would fall tomorrow, many of the churches would fall also, because that is where their money is invested.

At one time, I used to belong to a certain Pentecostal church. We who were out on the mission field picked up money (Sunday school money and other monies) every Sunday of every week and would have to send it in. The GREAT SHOCKER was the day I saw the balance sheet. Millions were stashed away in the Sunday school fund. I was shocked to know that there was such money available yet not given to the churches who were laboring, striving, and struggling. The modern church is stained, wrinkled, and black with financial malpractice before God.

I do not want to lose you here, but let me tell you the secret. The beast that carries her is none other than *"the seven churches which are in Asia,"* which did NOT go along with God, but went THEIR OWN WAYS. In Revelation 2:4, the Lord says to the church of Ephesus, *"Nevertheless I have somewhat against thee, because thou hast left thy first love."* Then He spoke to them about repenting. We know that some did repent, but some did not. To the unrepentant ones, He said in Revelation 2:5, *"...I will come unto thee quickly, and will remove thy candle-*

*stick out of his place, except thou repent."* God is speaking a strong Word. It means that without repentance they would no longer be a church. When the "candlestick" is removed, God is blotting them out as a church. They might continue with meetings, they might continue to sing, praise, and clap, but they are no longer a church in the sight of God. For they no longer belong to or are part of the Body of Christ.

To the church of Smyrna, He said, in Revelation 2:10, "*Fear none of those things which thou shalt suffer: behold, the devil shall cast some of you into prison, that ye may be tried; and ye shall have tribulation ten days: be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee a crown of life.*" Those among them who were not "*faithful unto death*" would not receive the "*crown of life.*"

To the church of Pergamos, Revelation 2:15, "*So hast thou also them that hold the doctrine of the Nicolaitanes, which thing I hate.*" There are people in this church who were ruling and reigning over each other, not by mistake, but because they had a "*doctrine*" to do it. Just like in the churches now, they had a "*doctrine*" to keep a hierarchy in the church. He said in verse 16, "*Repent; or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will fight against them with the sword of my mouth.*" Part of the church will "*repent*" and another part will not.

In Revelation 2:22, we see the message to Thyatira. "*Behold, I will cast her into a bed, and them that commit adultery with her into great tribulation, except they repent of their deeds.*" Again, the message is "*repent*" or else.

To the church of Sardis, Revelation 3:1, "*...I know thy works, that thou hast a name that thou livest, and art dead.*" This is a "*dead*" church. I suppose the candlestick is about to be removed from the church, but God is giving them another chance of repentance. He said in verse 3, "*...I will come on thee as a thief, and thou shalt not know what hour I will come upon thee.*"

The church of Philadelphia has a good report. Revelation 3:10, "*Because thou hast kept the word of my patience, I also will*

*keep thee from the hour of temptation, which shall come upon all the world, to try them that dwell upon the earth."*

From each of these churches there were those who overcame and those who did not. This is the making of the harlot church, the making of the woman who rides the beast.

The seventh church is the Laodicean church, and we see the same pattern. In Revelation 3:15, God speaks of her. *"I know thy works, that thou art neither cold nor hot..."* and He promises to *"spue"* the ones that are *"lukewarm"* *"out of (His) mouth."* In verse 17, He speaks of this modern church of which we are. They say they are *"rich, and increased with goods, and have need of nothing..."* but the Lord says in verse 18 *"I counsel thee to buy of me gold tried in the fire..."* In the end, we see that the greatest overcomers will be in this Laodicean church. Revelation 3:20 and 21, *"Behold, I stand at the door, and knock: if any man hear my voice, and open the door, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me. To him that overcometh will I grant to sit with me in my throne..."* The highest position that God offers mankind is to rule and to reign with Him.

Let us look at 2 Thessalonians 2 and see that at the end of time there will come this church, this woman who rides the beast. Verse 3, *"Let no man deceive you by any means: for that day shall not come, except there come a falling away first, and that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition."* Verse 4 describes him. *"Who opposeth and exalteth himself above all that is called God, or that is worshipped; so that he as God sitteth in the temple of God, shewing himself that he is God."*

This is church business. This *"man of sin"* will be a part of the church and he will get to such a point that he will order, demand, and receive worship. You say that you would not worship a man. Then WHAT ARE YOU DOING, when you bow to the words of man against the Word of God? When you obey the dictates of bishops and governors of the church rather than hear what God says? When you go against the very Word of God in order to be part of the crowd? When you call

a man *Yahweh* (the very name of God)? When you call a man Holy Father? When you call a man good (which is the name of God)? If you do this, then you are putting someone in the place of God.

As a matter of fact, anybody who comes as a mediator between humanity and God is putting himself in the place of Christ. *"For there is one God, and one mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus,"* 1 Timothy 2:5. When we, as ministers of the gospel, put ourselves into such a position that we become a mediator between God and His people, then we have become antichrist. This is a very strong Word, but it is the truth. We can become antichrist without wanting to be. Antichrist means being in the place of Christ, therefore we need to be very careful.

2 Thessalonians 2:7, *"For the mystery of iniquity doth already work: only he who now letteth will let, until ek meso genete (out of midst, he be birthed)."* *"Until he be taken out of the way"* is a wrong translation. I am not correcting the Greek in this verse because of great knowledge in the Greek, but out of a sure revelation from the Spirit of God which is greater than knowledge. This phrase in this particular spot means that the antichrist will *"be birthed"* out of the church. It will be someone who knows Christ and knows about Christ who will become antichrist.

Having written this, I need to add that antichrist is not just one person, but is three things. Antichrist is a spirit which reigns within the children of disobedience in the world and has been here all the time. Antichrist is an organization, or a beast, with seven heads. Antichrist is going to be manifested in an individual at the end of time, just as Christ was manifested in Jesus. Satan wants to have his day when he brings back a Judas, an antichrist person, to the people.

Now that we have revealed the mystery of the *"woman,"* let us reveal, or look into, THE MYSTERY OF *"THE BEAST."* Remember, this beast is seen in Revelation 12. There are sever-

al points of identification which we can use from chapter 12. This "beast" was "in heaven." That means that he was in the kingdom of God. The place that God should occupy, the beast was occupying. In Isaiah 14:13, Satan says that he will sit on the "throne" of God and take over the people "in the sides of the north" (which is Zion the strong hold of God's church, according to Psalm 48:2). It was "a red dragon," and as we see from Revelation 6, "red" means war. He is going "to take peace from the earth." This "red" represents blood. This beast was stained with "the blood of the saints," as we read in chapter 17. He had "seven heads and ten horns," meaning seven church organizations and ten leaders. The "beast" in Revelation 13 is the world. The "beast" in Revelation 12 is the church, and this is what we are reading right now in Revelation 17.

The next point of identification is that "his tail drew the third part of the stars of heaven..." Revelation 12:4. The leaders of the church were thrown down. "The third part of the stars" refers to those that are carnal and not spiritual. All the carnal leaders who have not climbed up into a spiritual place of safety will be thrown down to the ground, cast down from heavenly things to earthly things. This thought is corroborated by Daniel 7:21 and 22. "I beheld, and the same horn made war with the saints, and prevailed against them; Until the Ancient of days came, and judgment was given to the saints of the most High; and the time came that the saints possessed the kingdom." We see here a church that is interested in persecuting the man child church. The man child church shall rule the nations with Christ.

This "horn" church is the coming together of many churches, and we would call this a UNITED WORLD CHURCH or a one-world church. Someone says, "Well, I cannot find it in the Scriptures." Here it is! The one-world church will complement the one-world government, and when we see this come to pass, then Jesus said to "flee into the mountains." "The mountains" is none other than mount Zion, or into

the man child company, or the holiest of all. This "seven heads and ten horns" beast represents one organization.

**"THE BEAST...SHALL ASCEND OUT OF  
THE BOTTOMLESS PIT"**

Revelation 17:8, "*The beast that thou sawest was, and is not; and shall ascend out of the bottomless pit, and go into perdition: and they that dwell on the earth shall wonder, whose names were not written in the book of life from the foundation of the world...*"

Let us trace the phrase "was, and is not" to see what it really means. The Word is speaking of Jesus Christ in Revelation 1:8, "I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending, saith the Lord, which is, and which was, and which is to come, the Almighty." "THE LORD...IS!" Praise God! "The Lord...was" from the very beginning. He said, "Before Abraham was, I AM," John 8:58. Yet Jesus "is to come."

We take this same phrase, turn it around a little, and look at it in Revelation 17:8a. "*The beast that thou sawest WAS, and IS NOT.*" Yes. This thing was created even before mankind was made. Satan contended over mankind. Satan "*was, and (he) is not,*" because Jesus Christ gave him a death blow at Calvary. He is in the past tense - in other words, he is already slated for death and destruction. Therefore, he "*is not.*" He does not have the power that he would have had otherwise, and he really is not in existence except for a time.

Verse 8 continues, "*and shall ascend out of the bottomless pit, and go into perdition.*" We need to understand two words in order to understand the whole passage - "BOTTOMLESS PIT" and "PERDITION." We have touched on the words "*bottomless pit*" before, but let us go into the detail of it to understand the fullness of where this word comes from and what it means.

Genesis 1:1 and 2a, *"In the beginning God created the heaven and the earth. And the earth was without form, and void; and darkness was upon the face of the deep."* These words *"without form, and void; and...the deep"* all refer to this same *"bottomless pit."* In other words, the earth region was a region of darkness and hell. The next reference on the word *"deep"* is in Luke 8:31. *"And they besought him that he would not command them to go out into the deep."* This word *"deep"* is the same word *"bottomless pit."* The context is that Jesus Christ went *"into the country of the Gadarenes"* and there appeared *"a certain man"* out of *"the tombs"* who was possessed with devils and he called himself *"Legion,"* for he said, *"we are many (demons),"* Mark 5:9. Men could not tie him with chains because he was so violent. He came *"out of the tombs"* crying out, and the spirits in him began to ask Jesus not to *"command them to go out into the deep,"* Luke 8:31. What does this mean?

2 Peter 2:4 and 5, *"For if God spared not the angels that sinned, but cast them down to hell, and delivered them into chains of darkness, to be reserved unto judgment; And spared not the old world, but saved Noah the eighth person, a preacher of righteousness, bringing in the flood upon the world of the ungodly."* When Peter spoke the word *"hell"* he used the Hebrew word *"Gehenna."* Peter spoke in Hebrew and the writers wrote it in Greek as *"Tartaroo."* Strong's #5020 found in *Thayer's Greek Lexicon* says, *"the name of subterranean region, doleful, and dark, regarded by the ancient Greeks as the abode of the wicked dead, where they suffer punishment for their evil deeds; it answers to Gehenna of the Jews, etc."* This place these demons were asking Jesus not to put them into is a place where they would be bound forever in chains until Jesus comes to judge them. We need to understand how to cast out spirits and when these spirits need to be sent into this place.

The story in Luke 8 tells us that Jesus Christ gave them a break. Verses 31 and 32, *"And they besought him that he would not command them to go out into the deep. And there was there an*

*herd of many swine feeding on the mountain: and they besought him that he would suffer them to enter into them. And he suffered them."* We do not know the ramifications of this situation. Why did Jesus Christ send them into the swine, knowing that they would destroy the swine and knowing it would be such a great loss to the owners of the swine? Of course, there was something larger than profit at stake here. Jesus Christ "*suffer (ed) them to enter into*" the swine, knowing full well that they would chew up those swine and then they would be free.

The story as we see it here tells us that demons can be sent into *Tartaroo*, this abyss or this pit, to be chained so they will not be able to come back to torment human beings. The spirits asked Jesus not to do it because it was "*before the time.*" "*...Art thou come hither to torment us before the time?*" Matthew 8:29. There was a time set for them to be cast into this abyss and it was yet early in time. We are talking about 2,000 years ago.

If the spirits asked Jesus Christ not to put them into this place 2,000 years ago, it does not mean that we should not put them there now. In my understanding, the time is ripe for them to be cast there and every spirit that I let loose is going to torment my brethren. If you cast a spirit out of a person, be sure to bind that spirit and ask God to take it off into the abyss.

Since no single reference in Scripture gives us the full meaning of any word, let us look into Revelation 9:1 and 2. "*And the fifth angel sounded, and I saw a star fall from heaven unto the earth: and to him was given the key of the BOTTOMLESS PIT. And he opened the bottomless pit; and there arose a smoke out of the pit, as the smoke of a great furnace; and the sun and the air were darkened by reason of the smoke of the pit.*" Verse 11, "*And they had a king over them, which is the angel of the BOTTOMLESS PIT, whose name in the Hebrew tongue is Abaddon, but in the Greek tongue hath his name Apollyon.*" "*Apollyon*" is Satan himself. Satan is the "*king...of the bottomless pit.*"

Revelation 11:7, "*And when they shall have finished their testimony, the beast that ascendeth out of the BOTTOMLESS PIT shall make war against them, and shall overcome them, and kill them.*" This would be the same "*red dragon*" that would have come "*out of the bottomless pit*" and attacked the sons of God and killed them. When you see a picture like this, "*the beast that ascendeth out of the bottomless pit,*" He is talking about Satan and his host, the churches that have joined with him and the people that have joined with him. This is part of the whole Satanic thing that is coming "*out of the bottomless pit.*"

What do we mean by "*ascendeth out of the bottomless pit*"? God is going to loose the devil by giving him certain powers that he was not allowed to exercise before. Remember, when Satan wanted to attack Job, he had to get permission from God to do it. The reason God will give permission to attack us is that He has already given us the ability to overthrow and to overcome the devil. Therefore, He allows him to attack us, that we might use the weapons that He has given us.

The "*two witnesses,*" which represent the Body of Christ, were not allowed to be attacked by this devil that had received extra power. Revelation 9:14, "*...Loose the four angels which are bound in the great river Euphrates.*" This did not happen until the Body of Christ had received power. Revelation 11:3a, "*And I will give power unto my two witnesses.*" They received the "*power*" of immortality. They knew that when the devil killed them it was a joke because they were going to be standing on their feet in three and a half days, just like Jesus Christ stood on His feet in three days. Satan will be the loser, even though he thought he had won.

The understanding of what is meant by this "*beast*" and this "*bottomless pit*" is that the devil has been loosed from a region where he was bound. In other words, God had bound him spiritually and there were certain things that he could not do. Although Satan is here, he is still in "*the bottomless pit.*" He is bound and cannot do as he will, but the day is coming

when God is going to give him greater freedom because He has given His people greater power.

The word "APOLLYON" means *destruction* and it is the name of the devil. "Perdition" is another word for "Apollyon." In John 17:12, Jesus said, "While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy name: those that thou gavest me I have kept, and none of them is lost, but the SON OF PERDITION (son of the devil); that the scripture might be fulfilled." This word "perdition" means *destroyer*. When we see it in Revelation 17:8a, "The beast that thou sawest was, and is not; and shall ascend out of the bottomless pit," we are considering THE JUDAS that is coming again. He is going to "ascend out of the bottomless pit." There will be a manifestation of a human being who will be "the son of perdition" that is filled with the devil.

Just as Jesus Christ was filled with God, so Satan wants a manifestation of himself in the earth. God has denied him this before, for when Satan went into Judas, it was with so much power, that Judas could not stand it. He "falling headlong" burst himself to pieces right in the pathway of the cross. When Jesus was going up to Calvary, Judas was there. "All his bowels gushed out" on the road right before everyone.

We are looking at something that is, that was, and is yet to "ascend out of the bottomless pit." God is going to give the authority to loose them, and Satan will be able to come forth in the form of a man and to do his work of destruction in the end of time. "The son of perdition" is mentioned again in 2 Thessalonians 2:3b. "That day shall not come, except there come a falling away first, and that man of sin be revealed, the SON OF PERDITION." We are talking about a man who is filled with the fullness of Satan himself.

The word used in Revelation 17:8 should not be "wonder," but "admire, worship." "They that dwell on the earth...whose names were not written in the book of life...shall ADMIRE, WORSHIP...when they behold the beast that was, and is not, and yet is."

This is the wonder man, the demonic superman that will come and begin to give people prosperity and deliver them from a lot of the problems that men count to be important. People "*shall worship*" him for this, for he will not only be spiritual, he will be a political deliverer.

Revelation 17:9,"*And here is the mind which hath wisdom. The seven heads are seven mountains, on which the woman sitteth.*"

Many people think that this verse is referring to the city of seven hills which is Rome. Many boast that Rome is a city of seven hills. To be fair to Rome, there are other cities that have this boast of being built on seven hills. Nevertheless, in the end of time, these "*seven mountains*" are "*seven heads*" or seven organizations which are to come.

Remember, organizations in some places in Scripture are described as mountains. "*Seven mountains*" or "*seven churches...of Asia*" - "*SEVEN HEADS.*" You can well understand that God is saying that this is the wisdom. This organization was built on seven natural hills, and it will have in the end time "*seven heads.*" At first, the devil only had one head. Now in our time, he has "*seven heads and ten horns.*" The Scripture speaks of "*seven mountains*" on which this organization is built. The ancient world and the ancient church always looked at this as Rome, because they were definitely certain that out of Rome would come the antichrist.

As we go deeper into our studies, we are seeing that out of Rome will come the antichrist. Nevertheless, we should not be deceived by pointing the finger. We had better understand that it is a spiritual Rome, a spiritual thing, and that this same Romish spirit has taken hold of all the world. In the end time, this spirit will rule over all the nations of the world. As we go further, this will be clear in our hearts and in our understanding. We are writing about Rome, built on seven hills. Nevertheless, not just Rome, but the seven hills, or the "*seven moun-*

*tains,"* or the *"seven churches,"* or the seven large organizations will comprise this one-world church.

We can see very clearly that the beast is well advanced in its formation. We are actually witnessing the beast rising up in and among the churches. All the churches are joining together. They are getting into blocks and these blocks will be made into one great block which is called the one-world church. We understand that they will not be very strongly knit together - there will be *"seven heads and ten horns."*

The phrase from Revelation 17:8c, *"whose NAMES WERE NOT WRITTEN in the book of life from the foundation of the world,"* should not deceive anyone to believe in fatalism or to believe in predestination (if a man is predestined to hell, he cannot make it to heaven). This is not true. By PRE-KNOWLEDGE, God knows exactly those who will go to heaven and those who will go to hell. Through the infinite knowledge of Christ, He knows exactly those who will make it and those who will not. In the case of Judas, He knew that Judas was *"the son of perdition,"* yet He gave him all the help that He could. He gave him every reason to not be *"the son of perdition,"* so that in the judgment, Judas can only say that God is good. Judas will have to acknowledge that he did not want God.

Revelation 17:10, *"And there are seven kings: five are fallen, and one is, and the other is not yet come; and when he cometh, he must continue a short space."*

This last king is the antichrist, of course. We are dealing with history; something that has happened in the past. When Revelation was being written, already five of these kings were gone. The meaning of the word *king, basileia,* is leader of the people, prince, commander, lord of the land, king. In the kingdom of Babylon, Nebuchadnezzar was the head of gold. The next kingdom that took over were the Medes and the Persians

(the Iranian people). Alexander the Great, and the kingdom of the Greeks, overthrew the Medo-Persian kingdom, took all their land, ruled India, and went through all the known world and into Europe.

Alexander was one of the antichrists. He died at 32 1/2 years of age. His four generals took over the four sections of his kingdom. The Scripture describes it as the *"four wings of a fowl."* Daniel 7:6, *"After this I beheld, and lo another, like a leopard, which had upon the back of it four wings of a fowl; the beast had also four heads; and dominion was given to it."* These *"four wings"* and *"four heads"* took over the four sections of the kingdom of Alexander the Great. He is definitely one of these beasts.

*"Five"* antichrists had already *"fallen"* up to the time when John was writing The Revelation. After Alexander the Great, there were four more. These four generals were really wicked men.

The Jews were decimated by a man called Antiochus Epiphanes who they thought was the antichrist that should come from Scripture. They identified him from the prophet Daniel. He definitely was an antichrist. He wrought great havoc among the Jews and against God, but he was not THE ONE that should come. Remember, there were five of them fallen already, and one was at that moment present.

*"Five are fallen, and one is."* That means at that present time, when brother John was writing, the sixth antichrist was in power. Of course, you know that the Roman Empire was still in power and Caesar was ruling. Caesar was called an antichrist because he was the person who instituted the destruction of Christians. You know him as Nero, *"one is."* At that time, he was alive. *"The other is not yet come."* *"The other (that) is not yet come"* is the one that we are looking for now.

Daniel 7:16-20, *"I (Daniel) came near unto one of them that stood by, and asked him the truth of all this. So he told me, and made me know the interpretation of the things. These great beasts, which are four, are four kings, which shall arise out of the earth. But the*

*saints of the most High shall take the kingdom, and possess the kingdom for ever, even for ever and ever. Then I would know the truth of the fourth beast, which was diverse from all the others, exceeding dreadful, whose teeth were of iron, and his nails of brass; which devoured, brake in pieces, and stamped the residue with his feet; And of the ten horns that were in his head, and of the other which came up, and before whom three fell; even of that horn that had eyes, and a mouth that spake very great things, whose look was more stout than his fellows." This "horn" is the antichrist that we are looking for in our time.*

Verses 21 and 22, *"I beheld, and the same horn made war with the saints, and prevailed against them; Until the Ancient of days came, and judgment was given to the saints of the most High; and the time came that the saints possessed the kingdom."* This "horn" is in the kingdom of the antichrist in the last days. This kingdom is the mixture of the toes in the great image that we saw in Daniel 2. Daniel 2:39 speaks about the fourth kingdom that we read about in Daniel 7. *"And after thee shall arise another kingdom inferior to thee, and another third kingdom of brass, which shall bear rule over all the earth."* That was the kingdom of the Greeks, under Alexander. Verse 40, *"And the fourth kingdom shall be strong as iron: forasmuch as iron breaketh in pieces and subdueth all things: and as iron that breaketh all these, shall it break in pieces and bruise."* This kingdom stops at the Roman Empire and you wonder what has happened.

## **WHERE IS THE ROMAN EMPIRE TODAY?**

Daniel 2:41-45, *"And whereas thou sawest the feet and toes, part of potters' clay, and part of iron, the kingdom shall be divided; but there shall be in it of the strength of the iron, forasmuch as thou sawest the iron mixed with miry clay. And as the toes of the feet were part of iron, and part of clay, so the kingdom shall be partly strong, and partly broken. And whereas thou sawest iron mixed with miry clay, they shall mingle themselves with the seed of men:*

*but they shall not cleave one to another, even as iron is not mixed with clay. And in the days of these kings shall the God of heaven set up a kingdom, which shall never be destroyed: and the kingdom shall not be left to other people, but it shall break in pieces and consume all these kingdoms, and it shall stand for ever. Forasmuch as thou sawest that the stone was cut out of the mountain without hands, and that it brake in pieces the iron, the brass, the clay, the silver, and the gold; the great God hath made known to the king what shall come to pass hereafter: and the dream is certain, and the interpretation thereof sure."*

If we should look carefully at this dream, we will understand that God is saying that the church eventually will overcome. The church, not man's church, not the organizations, not the denominations, but a church molded out of the mountain by God's own hand, shall begin to roll down the side of this mountain and it shall smite the image on the feet and on the toes. WE ARE TODAY IN THE TOES. The kingdoms of the world which we know today are part of the kingdom of these toes. They are not joined together solidly. They are fighting among themselves. There is always a war, a Bosnia, or a Rwanda, or some other war going on. These wars and these struggles show that *"iron is not mixed with clay."*

Where is the Roman Empire? Let us look back a little bit in history. First of all, there was the Empire of Rome and when Rome broke up, the Holy Roman Empire took its place. The Roman language has been scattered all over the world and has formed different dialects and different tongues. We find the Latin tongue everywhere, which is Roman. English is Roman, German is Roman, and all of Europe is Roman. Rome exported itself.

When Christopher Columbus discovered America in 1492 and came to the West Indies in 1494, he brought Roman ways with him. He put up the flag of Spain, but what went with it? The Roman church did. South American people spoke Spanish and were mostly Catholics. What went with the flag of

Spain was not just the soldiers or the language, but Romanism. All the traditions of Rome and the traditions of Europe were exported to these conquered lands. Most of the world is Roman.

I was shocked to go into some dark little corner of India and find a Catholic shrine; in Africa, the same thing. It would seem to me that the Catholics have completely saturated the world with themselves and with what we call Rome. God does not see this country and that country and the other country as being separate from this Roman Empire (that we thought was dead, but IS ALIVE IN SPIRIT). The Empire might have perished as far as government is concerned, but the spirits were still there, teaching other men to govern after the pattern of Rome.

Even as Rome had a senate, the United States has a senate. When Rome voted they said it was *vox populi vox dei*, meaning the voice of the people is the voice of God - the cry of democracy. We know that most of the time *vox populi* is *vox diabolo*. The voice of the people is the voice of the devil. We can see men voting in the wrong people time and time again. I can prove it from the Word of God. The three spirits in Revelation 16 that were loosed were going to all the kingdoms of the world to bring them to Armageddon, to the time of destruction, and to the place of warfare. We can see from the Word of God that Rome is still very, very strong.

Look at our traditions and tell me if these traditions have anything to do with Jesus Christ or our spiritual nature. The traditions that we are keeping, and that are motivating the nations, are traditions that come from Rome and are directly imported from Satan himself. Revelation 18 deals with these details and how ancient Babylon has been exported over the ages into modern Babylon.

Revelation 17:10 says that this last "*king...must continue (for) a short space.*" I do believe that this "*short space*" is the

three and a half years that we have been writing about. Revelation 11:2, "*But the court which is without the temple leave out, and measure it not; for it is given unto the Gentiles: and the holy city shall they tread under foot forty and two months.*" These are three and a half years in which the enemy, or Satan, will have the power to "tread" down the outer court church "under (his) foot." The holy place church will be taken of God and "given two wings of the great eagle," which is Jesus Christ, and this church will be flying above where Satan cannot catch it. The outer court church is the church that will be destroyed. The outer court church are the people who are saved but have not made Jesus Christ their King. They, therefore, become indefensible, because they will not obey the Lord.

### THE ANTICHRIST MAN, SPIRIT, AND KINGDOM

We need to make some clarification here pertaining to antichrist as to whether antichrist is a man that is to come, or is a spirit that is already here, or is a kingdom. He will be all three, but let us prove it from the Word of God. 1 John 4:1, "*Beloved, believe not every spirit, but try the spirits whether they are of God: because many false prophets are gone out into the world.*" A false prophet is a prophet with a false spirit. He is speaking from a wrong spirit. It is not a person who makes a mistake. You can be a true prophet and make a lot of mistakes. We need to understand that a false prophet is a prophet that speaks from a false spirit, a spirit of divination.

Verse 2, "*Hereby know ye the Spirit of God: Every spirit that confesseth that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is of God.*" What does it mean to confess "*that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh*"? It does not mean to confess with your mouth and say, "Jesus is come in the flesh, Jesus is come in the flesh." We have heard demons say, "Jesus is God, Jesus is the Lord." Remember in Acts 16:16 and 17 the girl that was following Paul and shouting that he is of the true God? She just wanted to increase her

credibility, and God saw it and rebuked the false spirit that was in her. We have seen also that many can say "Jesus is Lord" with their mouths, but they cannot say it with their lives or by their actions, because they are false. Those who are living a life and glorifying Jesus Christ in their lives are people of God, but those who speak with their mouth, and say "Jesus is Lord," and live a different life (live in fornication, in adultery), are not of God, but false, if they are prophesying.

1 John 4:3, "*And every spirit that confesseth not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is not of God: and this is that spirit of antichrist, whereof ye have heard that it should come; and even now already is it in the world.*" Two thousand years ago, John was writing that the "*spirit of antichrist...already (was) in the world.*" Therefore, we know that there is a spirit named "*antichrist,*" but Jesus said that there would be a man who would be the antichrist. Matthew 24:15 and 16, "*When ye therefore shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, stand in the holy place, (whoso readeth, let him understand:) Then let them which be in Judaea flee into the mountains.*" This verse shows that there is someone who is going to come and "*stand (up) in the holy place (church).*" Let us make sure that this is the right interpretation. 2 Thessalonians 2:4, "*Who opposeth and exalteth himself above all that is called God, or that is worshipped; so that he as God sitteth in the temple of God, shewing himself that he is God.*" This verse refers to an individual.

Revelation 17 shows us an organization. Verse 3, "*So he carried me away in the spirit into the wilderness: and I saw a woman sit upon a scarlet coloured beast, full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads and ten horns.*"

Antichrist will manifest in our time. It is about time for this manifestation to come forth in the church and in the world.

Revelation 17:11, "*And the beast that was, and is not, even he is the eighth, and is of the seven, and goeth into perdition.*"

If you had ten things and one plucked up three, you have eight. The one that plucked up the three and took their places is *"the eighth."* This is the antichrist. Previously, I said it was the seventh, but actually it is *"the eighth,"* for Daniel 7:8 tells us that he will pluck up three, and he will be the antichrist or the *"horn."* This *"horn"* will speak *"great"* blasphemous words against God and will destroy the saints.

He *"is of the seven, and goeth into perdition."* That means that the people of the world have been ruled by this church, and that this eighth beast, or this person, will be *"of"* the church, coming out of this church, and be part of it. That will be the antichrist of the end time. There have been many antichrists, but there is one specific one that scripture is pointing to, and it says that he is *"of the seven."*

Revelation 17:12, *"And the ten horns which thou sawest are ten kings, which have received no kingdom as yet; but receive power as kings one hour with the beast."*

Look at verse 10 and verse 12 at the same time. Verse 10, *"there are seven kings: five are fallen."* We are talking about two different things. These *"seven kings"* are world kings and we are talking about the kingdoms of the world. Verse 12 says there are *"ten horns."* Remember, heads are different from horns. *"The ten horns which thou sawest are ten kings,"* or rulers, or church leaders, *"which have received no kingdom as yet; but receive power as kings one hour with the beast."* Verse 13, *"These have one mind, and shall give their power and strength unto the beast."* We are talking about those that will freely give the beast their power and freely give him their strength, who will be with the beast and with the antichrist in the last final hours (three and a half years) of time, when everything that is written in the Book shall come to pass.

Verse 14, "*These shall make war with the Lamb, and the Lamb shall overcome them: for he is Lord of lords, and King of kings: and they that are with him are called, and chosen, and faithful.*"

Notice one phrase here. "*These shall make war with the Lamb, and the Lamb shall overcome them.*"

We go back to Daniel 7:21 and 22a. "*I beheld, and the same horn made war with the saints, and prevailed against them; Until the Ancient of days came.*" It is the same phrase, "*make war with the saints.*" "*The same horn*" is the same person, the same thing, the same organization that is being talked about. They "*shall make war with the saints.*" The church is not going to be attacked and destroyed by the world, but BY THE CHURCH. The persecution that is yet to come will come from those who claim to be within the church, rather than those who claim to be without.

Remember, when they crucified Jesus, it was the religious people who gave Jesus over. As a matter of fact, Jesus could not be condemned to death by the Roman government. It was not the secular government who condemned him to death. It was the ecclesiastical government which were the same people who claimed they were people of God. I want you to understand that history is going to repeat itself. What they have done to the Lord, they will also do to the servant. For "*the servant is not greater than his lord,*" John 15:20b. They are coming after us!

There is one thing though. We are going to get the authority to overthrow them. Hallelujah! This was one of Jesus Christ's hardest battles. It was very hard for Him to overcome this battle, so He asked the Father in the garden of Gethsemane "*let this cup pass*" from Him. He asked God if God would give Him the way of Christ and allow Him to overthrow Satan right then and finish the job. The Father said no because there was a church that was coming behind that must finish the job.

At the end when we are through, Satan will be bound and thrown into the abyss for 1,000 years (Revelation 20:2 and 3) before he comes up again to judgment and to be thrown into the fire of the lake. We need to understand what is happening right here and now in our time. The antichrist is about to be revealed. Even those who are blind will be able to see that this is the antichrist. He is going to come right out of the cupboard and bring the cupboard with him. We will understand that this is the antichrist, the very embodiment of Satan.

Satan wants a body. Satan wants to move around like a man in the human realm, and he is finding a way. God is opening up the way for him to take possession. Not another Judas that will spill his bowels out on the road, but Satan is getting himself a man who will be able to contain the devil himself. He will walk among man as the very embodiment of Satan and all that Satan stands for.

Revelation 17:15 and 16, "*And he saith unto me, The waters which thou sawest, where the whore sitteth, are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues. And the ten horns which thou sawest upon the beast, these shall hate the whore, and shall make her desolate and naked, and shall eat her flesh, and burn her with fire.*"

This is the end of the matter. The very ones that have been carrying this church and that she has been guiding and leading (remember, the one who rides the beast has the reins in her hand), will turn upon her and tear her to pieces, thus saith the Lord God. This will be the end of this whorish church. We are only reading a little about it. It is going to come forth in much more detail so that we can comprehend it.

"*These...shall eat her flesh, and burn her with fire.*" In other words, they are actually going to have a sacrifice of this organization, this church, and this people. "*Eat her flesh*" means they are going to take all her substance and share it among themselves. They are going to imbibe her substance into their

own system. This is what will happen, and then they too will be judged (Revelation 18).

*"The waters...are peoples...nations."* It is where she *"sitteth."* She was sitting on *"seven mountains,"* but now we see it described here as *"waters."* *"The seven mountains"* must also represent the people and the organizations. She *"sitteth"* on these people which means she is ruling over them (the *"multitudes, and nations, and tongues"*). The power of this church organization throughout the whole world is something much vaster than we can even conceive. Men will kill in her name. If you try to go against her policies, you might be destroyed. In some places you dare not speak a word against a policy of a church because it is so entrenched in men's hearts, minds, beliefs, and whole lives. It is god to them. They no longer worship God, they worship this church and the idols that are set up for them to worship.

Verse 17a, *"For God hath put in their hearts to fulfil his will."*

It is the will of God to destroy this organized system, or kingdoms, which we call churches, kingdoms of the world which are mixing God and the devil together. Flee from them brethren. Get away from being a part of any system that is mixing the devil with God. During the Christmas season this situation worsens. Churches that never believed in statues, are now giving out statues and framed pictures of Jesus. The Scripture says that we should not have pictures of Jesus in our homes. You ask, "Where is that in the Scriptures?"

The law which was given by Moses was comprised of ceremonial law and moral law. The ceremonial laws had to be abolished because they were fulfilled in Christ. The moral laws could not be abolished, but were sharpened by the coming of Christ. Exodus 20:3 and 4, *"Thou shalt have no other gods before me. Thou shalt not make unto thee any graven image, or any likeness of any thing that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth*

*beneath, or that is in the water under the earth.*" There are some artists who say that they are having dreams of Jesus and are trying to draw His picture. I am saying that it is not coming from Jesus at all. Jesus will not have you make His picture or keep His birthday, especially in the way we keep His birthday. It is not of God. Christmas therefore is a travesty, something that is imposed upon Christians and it has nothing to do with Christ. It is not from God.

When Jesus Christ was born, He was born in my heart. As a born-again Christian it is more appropriate for me to remember the day when Jesus Christ came into my heart than to remember a carnal natural day that man has set for His birthday. Which, incidentally, is entirely incorrect according to Scripture, and we have no right to be keeping this birth day.

It is the harlot church that is doing all this - making the images, making the statues, selling a lot of pictures of Jesus Christ which are just absolute lies. Those pictures are not Christ at all. Jesus was careful not to leave any of His pictures. The shroud of Turin is a lie. See John 20:7 and 11:44. It is something made up by man. It was so ingeniously done that I had to say that Satan was behind the whole thing.

Revelation 17:17, *"For God hath put in their hearts to fulfil his will, and to agree, and give their kingdom unto the beast, until the words of God shall be fulfilled."*

We see something arising called the one-world church. All these church kingdoms are coming together and giving their power to one organization and that organization is part of this whole system of the one-world church. It will come forth in our time, and it will bring forth fruits of unrighteousness, which God says He has *"put in their hearts to fulfill His will...(to) give their kingdom unto the beast"* and to the antichrist.

Verse 18, *"And the woman which thou sawest is that great city, which reigneth over the kings of the earth."*

As we have proven before, this thing was going to be Roman and we can see here that this verse is directly pointing to a "city." Which city was reigning over the kings of the earth when John wrote this? Which government put John on the isle of Patmos? Which government persecuted the church and wanted to kill John? It is this same government of the Roman church which we see today.

Ask church members, "Why do you keep Sunday as a holy day?" They will tell you that it is in the Scripture. It is not there. Ask them, "Why do you do some of the things you do? Why do you keep these holidays? Why do you keep Easter? Why do you get up in the morning and look at the sun on Easter morning to have a sunrise service?" They will not be able to tell you.

As we go on further I will have to tell you because the time has come when the truth must be revealed to the people that God's people might be set free by the power of God. There is going to be a church that will be free from this conglomeration. It will be free from this one-world church. It will be free from the Satanic influence and from the influence of Babylon.

# Revelation Chapter Eighteen

Revelation 18:1 and 2, "*And after these things I saw another angel come down from heaven, having great power; and the earth was lightened with his glory. And he cried mightily with a strong voice, saying, Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul spirit, and a cage of every unclean and hateful bird.*"

We read at the end of chapter 16 that "*the great city was divided into three parts, and the cities of the nations fell: and great Babylon came in remembrance before God.*" In chapter 17:4 and 5 we saw that the woman that sat on the beast was "*Mystery, Babylon the great, the mother of harlots and abominations of the earth.*"

## ANCIENT BABYLON AND MODERN BABYLON

Remember, Babylon was a city in the ancient world, and now, in the end of time, in chapters 17 and 18, God is speaking very strongly about Babylon. That means that there was an ancient Babylon and there is a modern Babylon. To prove all this we need to get into the Scriptures to see exactly what we are writing about.

## THE GOLDEN CUP

Jeremiah 51:6-8, "*Flee out of the midst of Babylon, and deliver every man his soul: be not cut off in her iniquity; for this is the time*

*of the LORD'S vengeance; he will render unto her a recompence. Babylon hath been a golden cup in the LORD'S hand, that made all the earth drunken: the nations have drunken of her wine; therefore, the nations are mad. Babylon is suddenly fallen and destroyed: howl for her; take balm for her pain, if so be, she may be healed."*

Jeremiah could not have been speaking about modern Babylon - it was not yet born. Yet, it seems that God used the very words against ancient Babylon that are used against modern Babylon. Thus, we find the connection. God is saying that although Babylon was "destroyed" physically in the ancient world, the spirits lived, and Babylon still lives.

Let us look back into Revelation 17:4. "And the woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet colour, and decked with gold and precious stones and pearls, having A GOLDEN CUP in her hand full of abominations and filthiness of her fornication." The same words, the same thoughts are found in Revelation 17:1 and 2. In Revelation 18:3 and 9 there are references to her committing "fornication" and adultery. There is a modern Babylon which is patterned after ancient Babylon.

In the 19th century (actually 1825) Pope Leo XII, on the occasion of the Jubilee, struck a medal that had on one side his own bust, and on the other side the church of Rome symbolized as a woman sitting with the cross in her left hand, and in her right hand, THE CUP. The inscription on the coin read "Sedet Super Universum," meaning the whole world is her seat. The picture here is of the one-world church, the universal church.

## **THE ANCIENT HISTORY OF NIMROD AND BABYLON**

Let us go into Genesis and look at what Babylon was. Let us see if we can get the feel for why God would speak that He hates Babylon in such massive terms (as we will get into later on in chapter 18). In Genesis 10:8 we see the beginning of Babylon as recorded in Scripture. "And Cush begat Nimrod: he

(Nimrod) *began to be a mighty one in the earth.*" The word in the Hebrew is *a hero*. Verse 9, *"He was a mighty hunter before the LORD; wherefore it is said, Even as Nimrod the mighty hunter before the LORD."* Notice that the words *"before the Lord"* are used every time the Scripture says the *"mighty hunter."* Nimrod was not with God, he was doing this in himself, and it was not God.

Verse 10, *"And the beginning of his kingdom was Babel, and Erech, and Accad, and Calneh, in the land of Shinar."* This is the area around Babylon, Iran, Iraq, and Syria. Very little is said in Scripture of Nimrod. Actually, there are just three references. We just read one in Genesis 10. The other is 1 Chronicles 1:10, which is the same as Genesis 10. Micah 5:6 speaks of the destruction which is to be brought upon *"the land of Nimrod"* in the entrance *"of Assyria."* Nimrod had many different names. In those days, your name was given according to your character. Nimrod had so many different parts to him. He was a great *"hunter,"* a great hero, and he ruled the people of God, who never were ruled before, with an iron hand.

Remember, after the flood the people were afraid of God. They were afraid of thunder and lightning and the rainbow. Nimrod rose up, began to take away their fear, and gave them confidence in himself. He was therefore called lord, as a name and as a title. In Hebrew, *Baal* means *master, lord*. He got the people to *"build...a tower"* called *"BABEL."* The people spoke *"one language"* and they were under one leader. God saw that whatever men wanted to do, they would accomplish it, because of the oneness that they had. Although it was a forced oneness, there was a oneness.

God said something very peculiar in Genesis 11:6. *"And the LORD said, Behold, the people is one, and they have all one language; and this they begin to do: and now nothing will be restrained from them, which they have imagined to do."* They would *"reach unto heaven."* God knew that somehow or the other they would have gone up high enough to probably discover that it

is light up there; that man could go up into the heavens. Science probably would have been discovered much earlier than it was.

So God came down, and the scripture said, "*So the LORD scattered them abroad from thence upon the face of all the earth: and they left off to build the city.*" God made them speak in different languages. In the different languages, they were divided. "*Therefore is the name of it called Babel; because the LORD did there confound the language of all the earth: and from thence did the LORD scatter them abroad upon the face of all the earth.*" The word "BABEL" began to get a different name, a different understanding, a different meaning, than just master. It began to mean confusion, "*scatter(ing)...abroad.*" The people began to worship Nimrod. The peculiar part is that all the people who were scattered to the various parts of the earth worshipped the same god. They called him different names.

The basis of all the worship of Baal came from Nimrod and from his wife, Semiramis. The name Semiramis is not even in the Bible. However history tells us that the name of his mother was Semiramis and he married her. Together, they began to take hold of the whole earth. They created the Zodiac and the worship of the stars, and they wove tales into this worship so that there was a mystery upon everything, and Babylon became a place of great "*mystery.*"

When the Bible speaks of modern Babylon as "*MYSTERY BABYLON,*" God is talking about Babylonish mysteries which were in ancient Babylon. Later on, we are going to compare what happened in the ancient world and what is happening now, and you will see very clearly how Babylon has been perpetuated into our modern society.

Nimrod was the great warlord. Imagine making wars where there were no armies to fight you, where men had not known war before. He became the master, or the father of the military. The military comes from Baal or from Nimrod. Bellicose, in English, means warlike. The word *Baal* developed to

mean *warlike*. *Bellum*, in Latin, means *war*. The word *reBELLion* means *a coming against your leaders, or coming against the authorities*. *BEL* means *war*. Babylon was built upon a spirit of war and destruction. "*Apollyon*" in the Greek is the word *destroyer*, the name of Satan. Nimrod was the embodiment of Satan. He had become the first antichrist.

Judges 2:12 and 13, "*And they forsook the LORD God of their fathers, which brought them out of the land of Egypt, and followed other gods, of the gods of the people that were round about them, and bowed themselves unto them, and provoked the LORD to anger. And they forsook the LORD, and served Baal and Ashtaroth.*" Here again we find the name "*Baal*." Joshua had just passed on, and God was going to call new judges to come and judge Israel. "*Ashtaroth*" is another name given to Semiramis the wife of Baal or Nimrod. She was also called Ishtar from which we get the word *Easter*. Nimrod was later called Molech, the fire god, and his wife was called Venus.

There was one story which said that Nimrod could call down fire from heaven and burn people who disobeyed him. People would pass their children through the fire and worship Molech. All this happened in Israel because Israel had backslidden from God. Aphrodite is the same woman being worshipped in Egypt. Romans called Nimrod Bacchus, the god of liquor. He was a great drinker. Scriptures speak of Diana, the goddess of the Ephesians. See Acts 19. Diana was still Semiramis. Isis and Osirus are other names given to Nimrod and his wife. The name Nimrod goes right along with Baal as we have proven. There is an inscription in Egypt of the tower of Babel or the temple of Bellus.

## SEVEN PARTICULAR TRAITS OF BABYLON

Modern Babylon, which I will compare point by point with the ancient Babylon, is hated of God. I cannot give you all the points, but I will give you some of them.

1. Confession. In Babylon, the Chaldic mysteries demanded that there be priests who were the keys to these mysteries. The Chaldic priests were supposed to take confessions from the people. This gave them a certain amount of power over the people, because they knew everybody's business. They knew who killed who, or who did this or that. They held these secrets as a means of power to force men to obey them. The mysteries of Babylon, therefore, were held by the keepers, the priests. So it is in our modern church system. There are churches that demand a certain amount of confession from their adherents. The Catholic Church says that in order to get forgiveness from sins, you must confess your sins to the priest and the priest must absolve you from the sins. This is entirely contrary to the Word of God. 1 Timothy 2:5, "*For there is one God, and one mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus.*" The office of priest was immediately abolished when Jesus Christ came as a "*mediator.*" James 5:16, "*Confess your faults one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed. The effectual fervent prayer of a righteous man availeth much.*" This scripture did not say you must confess to a priest. If you confess to the priest then the priest would have to confess back to you. "*Your faults*" mean when you do wrong against another, you must confess your faults to that one. There is no license here for having a confessor, a priest, to which people must confess their faults.

2. In Chaldean rites, there was penance where people had to flagellate themselves, beat themselves over the back, and pay for their sins. Even now the Muslims beat themselves for the sins that they have committed. They must say, "it was my fault, it was my most grievous fault." This practice is done also in the Catholic Church. Although some of us do not do this, secretly we believe that we have to pay somehow for our sins. God says that the blood of Jesus Christ removes our sins far from us, "*as the east is from the west,*" and it will not come

back to torment us. See Psalm 103:12. God takes away sin. Jesus Christ is the sin-bearer, and He takes away sin from those who repent of their sins.

3. Under the Chaldic mysteries, there were holy days. Anyone found doing anything on those days, working or otherwise, would be slain. The Christian faith should have no holy days, according to the Word of God. In other words, we become holy by the coming of the Holy Ghost into the person, the individual. No day is holy, but every day is supposed to be kept holy by living holy unto God. In the modern church system, they also have holy days. They say that Sunday is a holy day and that you must keep Sunday. In history, many were maimed, killed, slain, and burned at the stake by the zealous inquisitors because they did not keep Sunday. Sunday was forced upon people by the law of the church, that they should keep that day as a holy day. Galatians 3 begins with, "*O foolish Galatians, who hath bewitched you, that ye should not obey the truth, before whose eyes Jesus Christ hath been evidently set forth, crucified among you?*" Galatians 4:9-11, "*But now, after that ye have known God, or rather are known of God, how turn ye again to the weak and beggarly elements, whereunto ye desire again to be in bondage? Ye observe days, and months, and times, and years. I am afraid of you, lest I have bestowed upon you labor in vain.*" If you should go into the churches today and tell them that the Bible says that Sunday is not a holy day, you would most likely be thrown out. Yes, "*the law was (a) schoolmaster to bring us unto Christ.*" After we have come to Christ, we do not go back under the "*schoolmaster.*" See Galatians 3:24 and 25.

4. The modern church system makes the Word of God secondary to dogmas and rules of the church. This is a known fact. This practice is very rampant in all our churches not just in one church. The rules of the church are number one and must be obeyed first or else its members are counted rebellious. I know of one sister who was cast out of a church be-

cause she was telling the others about the Holy Ghost and the receiving of the fullness of the Spirit. That church had a rule against speaking in tongues and against the fullness of the Spirit. She was ordered not to preach the things that are in the Bible, but to preach church doctrine. She was dismissed and disgraced before the whole congregation.

5. Ancient Babylon had a madonna with a child in her left hand. The child was supposed to have been miraculously birthed without a father. This mother had this child. It was called IMMACULATE CONCEPTION. There is also a story or a dogma about the immaculate conception of Mary. The story is that Mary was never naturally conceived; that she also was immaculately conceived. Part of the mystery of the ancient world was that it had on its temple three images. One was a woman. The three images represented the father, the son, and the woman who was supposed to have been the Holy Spirit. In the modern Babylonish church system, there are also those three images. The woman in Catholicism is called the madonna. The baby that she holds is supposed to be Jesus Christ. Christmas traditions include the manger and the babe and Mary. Part of the secrets of Catholicism is that Mary is the embodiment of the Holy Spirit, as Jesus is the embodiment of the Christ. The Word of God disproves this teaching. Luke 1:34 and 35, "*Then said Mary unto the angel, How shall this be, seeing I know not a man? And the angel answered and said unto her, The Holy Ghost shall come upon thee, and the power of the Highest shall overshadow thee: therefore also that holy thing which shall be born of thee shall be called the Son of God.*" Mary is not the Holy Ghost because the scripture said, "*The Holy Ghost (would) come upon*" her. She was not the Holy Ghost at all. The Babylonish mysteries brought this deception into the church system. Pictures of the woman in Babylon show a woman grasping the serpent's head. Diana, the goddess of the Ephesians, is shown bearing a serpent without a head, in her hand. Genesis

3:15 says that He "*shall bruise (Satan's) head, and (Satan) shalt bruise his heel,*" speaking of the Son. In certain churches, it is attributed that the scripture says that SHE shall bruise his head and he shall bruise HER heel. Anyone can go to the Greek text and see that it is HE and not she. This great Semiramis was called *Alma Mater*, the virgin mother, as is also done in the Roman church of today.

6. In the Babylonish mysteries, the priests were supposed to be infallible. When they spoke the Word of God, they were infallible; and so it is that we find that this infallibility has also been incorporated into the Catholic Church. Some would say that they are not infallible, yet if you speak to them, they would let you know right away that they speak the Word of God and infallibility is there with them. These priests, therefore, would speak just what the pope would speak. Whenever the pope speaks *Ex Cathedra* he is supposedly speaking the Word of God exactly, and he says that he is infallible. He cannot be wrong. Actually, the words that he speaks are definitely from his doctrine, and he believes that the dogmas of the church are in the same category as the Word of God. Very often his words supersede the Word of God in the minds of the believers and in the minds of their adherents. The pope is called Holy Father. The Bible says that we are not to call any man holy, that we are not to call any man father. See Matthew 23:9.

7. In Jeremiah 44:17-19 and 25, Jeremiah admonished the Israelites because they were worshipping someone called "*the queen of heaven.*" They responded in verses 17 and 18, "*But we will certainly do whatsoever thing goeth forth out of our own mouth, to burn incense unto the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink offerings unto her, as we have done, we, and our fathers, our kings, and our princes, in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem: for then had we plenty of victuals, and were well, and saw no evil. But since we left off to burn incense to the queen of*

heaven, and to pour out drink offerings unto her, we have wanted all things, and have been consumed by the sword and by the famine." The people were stupid enough to believe that this goddess they were worshipping, "the queen of heaven," would bring them prosperity. Today people are still praying to "the queen of heaven." I was surprised to see a gate in Ft. Lauderdale, Florida marked THE QUEEN OF HEAVEN. In the Roman church, the members worship "the queen of heaven." They pray to her and say they are praying to Mary, but they are praying to the same ancient "queen of heaven" that the Babylonians used to pray to. To some degree or another, our whole Christian system is Babylonized, if I can be permitted to use such a word. Our whole Christian system is back in the place where Babylon was. The steeples on the churches are Babylonish. The worship is Babylonish, because it is not worshipping God in spirit and in truth but is worshipping by religious offering.

WORSHIP MUST COME FROM THE HEART, and anything that is done, whether it is the playing of music, singing, or whatever it is, if it is not of God, it is not worshipping God.

### **BABYLON: THE HABITATION OF DEVILS**

Revelation 18:2, "And he cried mightily with a strong voice (meaning to say that this sort of cry from the angel of God goes through heaven, goes through earth, and it goes through hell. Everybody in these regions now will know that the time has come for the destruction of Babylon), saying, Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul spirit, and a cage of every unclean and hateful bird." It is a spiritual fall.

"Babylon...is fallen" because she has "become the habitation," the house, the place where "devils" live. I could tell strange stories of going into spiritual, Pentecostal churches, and finding "devils," instead of finding the Spirit of God. I have heard

people prophesying not of the Spirit of God. I have heard people ministering, manifesting the Satanic spirit in the midst of the congregation of God's people. The people of God are so deaf and dumb that they cannot see and understand what is ministering to them.

If you get up and recognize and identify Satan in the midst of any church, you are kicked out and Satan is allowed to stay. Every time they kick a servant of God out of a church, they are pushing God out of the church and are inviting the enemy to come in. There is a price for rejecting anything of God. When you reject God, you receive more of the devil. After a while, the place becomes *"the habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul spirit."*

Spirits do feed. Spirits have places where they go to get a good meal, energy, and life. Remember, demons and devils cannot go back to God to get life. Demons and devils have been driven out of the presence of God, and, as a matter of fact, the presence of God can drain them of any energy or life that they have. Therefore, they flee from the presence of God. When the people of God get together and begin to move in the Spirit of God, and the presence of God is in their midst, the presence of God destroys the presence of Satan and delivers the people of God from the Satanic influence.

Devils can come together with a congregation of people to feed on them. They encourage people to backbite. The Scriptures call this *diabolos*, slanderer. *Diabolos* is a young devil. These are not people who are not saved. A slanderer is one who has joined up; although you belong to God, although you are God's property, you have gone and stepped over the line and joined up like a fifth column with the devil. The devil sucks your life out of you, and you find that your testimony is weak. Your faith is weak. Your ministration is inhibited, because you have allowed yourself to be fed upon by the devils.

These people become *"the hold of every...hateful bird."* Let me explain a little more to you, that you might understand

why God is pressing this point so much. The church has become so Babylonish that many now feel the need to get into politics in order to change the world and the environment. Of course they say, "Sure, don't you see we have good effects? We had certain men on our political hit list. We have knocked them out. In 1994 we knocked out political offenders against the church."

We saw what 1995 brought forth. 1995 was worse than 1994. Even after putting all the men into Congress and into the Senate, we found out that things were no better. For wicked men will grow worse and worse until the end comes. The governments of this world are gravitating towards being part of the antichrist government, until God will come and put in the government of Jesus Christ which supersedes and overthrows every government of man. I learned this truth from my Bible, but the brethren are going into politics in order to make life better.

In Matthew 28:18b and 19a, Jesus tells the disciples that He has power. He said, "*All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth. Go ye therefore, and teach all nations.*" We cannot overcome the devil with his own tools. We cannot expect to win over Satan by using political activity. We must turn to God and break the power of sin, the devil, abortion, and everything by prayer and fasting, speaking the Word of power and letting the nations know that we have power with God. When believers go about shooting abortion doctors, threatening them, and allowing fear to come upon the people because of Christian activity, it is entirely wrong and outside of God.

Revelation 18:3, "*For all nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth are waxed rich through the abundance of her delicacies.*"

We must understand that this is all spiritual language. "*The woman*" with "*the golden cup*" is supposed to be the church with the cup that feeds others with blessing. Gold is the type of the nature of God Himself.

It is out of God's nature that this woman, this church, should be feeding the people with life. We see something terrible here. She was feeding them with *pornea*, with "*fornication*." Instead of feeding the people with life, they were feeding the people with death.

"*The kings of the earth have committed fornication with her*" means that the governments of the world have taken to this woman, to this church system. They have made laws like the non-profit-organization law. They make laws under which the church can shelter, so the church is living in an atmosphere of safety and ease in the midst of the heathen.

### "*THE MERCHANTS OF THE EARTH*"

"*The merchants of the earth are waxed rich through the abundance of HER delicacies.*" How did "*merchants*" get into this business? Every Christian holiday is a money-making time. Ask any merchant and they can tell you that if you are going to start a business, start it near Christmas time, because this is the time when people buy like they are crazy. What is Christmas? Christmas is said to be the mass of Christ. First of all, Christians do not keep masses. Many people say that all the churches are involved with Christmas, with this mass. Let us look at what it is.

Two thousand years ago, Jesus Christ was born in Bethlehem of Judaea in a manger. He is not in a manger any more. Yet, churches have the picture of the manger, worshipping statues and pictures; they are keeping a mass. The method, the plan, of the mass has been laid down by the church and this is the way you must worship the mass. There must be a manger, the picture of Jesus Christ as a baby (**not the Jesus**

**we know**), lights, and everything else.

If I were to go into the details of this thing, it would take so much time. It is a mass that the churches are doing. It is worshipping the statue or the image of Mary and the baby and Joseph. Very little worship of God goes on at Christmas time. You have Christmas singing which does not mean anything to the people because it is a mass, a religious exercise. People spend money that they do not have. People borrow money to spend. The lenders do big business at Christmas. Businessmen report great profits. People get excited over Christmas and plan to have a good time.

Is this the birthday of Jesus? Or is it a time to have a good time? Surely it is a good time for "*the merchants*" when people are foolish enough to spend all the money that they do not have. It is a good time for the children to pressure their parents to spend money. On the television, most of the ads are aimed at the children, for merchants want the children to pressure their parents to spend money to buy nothing but foolishness.

The electric bill is high, because it is Christmas and extra lights are used. It is a time of lights. Worshipping lights in the ancient world was another part of their Saturnalia. From December 25 to the end of December is the time of Saturnalia, or the time of the victory of the unconquered sun. The earth goes to a point in its orbit around the sun so that Christmas is celebrated during winter in our northern hemisphere. It was exactly the same time when all the heathen world had winter solstice and worshipped other gods. The world still has the same Christmas and it all started off with Nimrod at the tower of Babel. God confounded and changed the language and divided the earth: north, south, east, west. People drifted away to different parts of the earth. It was all arranged by God to separate them so that they would not get together to do wickedness.

Merchants have a good time, not only at Christmas but

also at Easter. The word *Easter* comes from Ishtar. The goddess Ishtar and Tammuz the son are worshipped around the time we call Easter. Many say that their religion is derived from the Bible, from the Jewish religion. Yet, instead of keeping the Jewish passover, which was the actual time when Jesus Christ was crucified, Ishtar, or Easter, is kept - the time when the Babylonish god was supposed to have been slain and his body cast into the river. Many do not know what religion they really belong to, for if it is a religious practice, then it is not worshipping God at all.

*"The merchants"* are blessed. They have a wonderful time. They sell a lot of hats and flowers. Easter morning service, wherein you are supposed to go and face the sun, is an ancient practice that sun worshippers have been doing long before Jesus was born.

There is Mother's Day and Father's Day. Because of all these days *"the merchants"* sell cards and gifts. There is St. Valentine's Day. All the boys give the girls a Valentine. Merchants are being made rich. Birthdays, anniversaries, etc. are part of what the church has given the world. Merchants are very happy with what the church is doing. Soon, there will be children's day. Eventually every day will be a day that you will have to buy presents.

Christmas time is present-giving time. God speaks about the nominal giving of presents. When the two witnesses are slain, the people will give presents one to another all over the world. See Revelation 11:10. The giving of presents with the desire to receive back something is not of God at all. It is not Godly giving. **Godly giving is to give without the desire for a reward.**

Revelation 18:4, *"And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues."*

At this time God calls to the people of God who are still in the Babylonish system, who still have Babylon in their

hearts. I have known people who have come out of churches who said that the church is Babylon. Yet because they have Babylon inside of them so much, they form other churches wherever they go. Babylon, therefore, must be understood by the believer.

Babylon is a system of mixture of God and the devil which God hates. When people say that they are worshipping God, and yet they are not worshipping God, they are automatically worshipping (Jesus said) they "*know not what.*" He said to the woman at the well (in John 4:22), "*Ye worship ye know not what.*" He did not even say "WHO," He said "WHAT." It means that there are people who are worshipping "WHAT," and they do not even know "WHAT" they are worshipping.

People go and pray and are not conscientious about the prayer. They say the prayer like repeating a recitation. They say the prayer because it is prayer time, and they want to get away to do their business, so they pray to God and say, "O God, bless us and do this and that." They have no pleasure in going to be with the Lord for a meeting of prayer. There is not that pleasure, that anxious feeling of delight to go and meet the Saviour, and to be with Him for awhile in prayer. It is kind of a servitude and duty; "Let us pray." Prayer is repeated and sounds good, but it is not going further than the ceiling because it is not reaching God.

*"And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, COME OUT OF HER."* God is saying to "*come out of*" this religiosity. In the Babylonish church an offering is taken by passing a plate around with the wrong intention. Taking an offering is not Babylonish if the intention is from God. There is something else within the soul that makes Babylon Babylon and not just a building. A building cannot make you Babylon.

A physical mark on your forehead cannot send you to hell. If someone marks you, or sticks a chip into your blood stream, it cannot send you to hell, it cannot make you a child

of the devil. We must escape from these religious ways of thinking. Religious thinking is "Thou shall not do this and thou shall not do that, and you will be righteous." You can only be righteous before God when the inside of you BECOMES LIKE GOD - in your mind, emotions, will, and desires. When your actions show godliness, then it is TRUE GODLINESS. If you show godliness with your action and it is not coming from within, then it is Babylonish. God says not to mix the truth and the lie, not to mix two garments, the wool and the linen. Do not mix the gospel.

*"For all nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication."* God is pouring out wrath upon humanity even as wine is poured from a bottle. *"The kings of the earth have committed fornication"* and are going to receive judgment. There is going to be war and destruction. He says, *"Come out of her, MY PEOPLE."* Those who are born again, those who accept Jesus Christ as their Saviour, must make Jesus LORD. You must make Jesus KING, and He will make you king. He will be *"King of kings."* Jesus Christ must be the pivotal point of all our worship and all our Christian endeavor.

*"Come out of her, My people."* If you do not *"come out of her"* (**and if you do not allow her to come out of you**), you will receive of HER plagues and partake of HER punishments. Let us pause and look at another scripture. Jesus is telling us the exact time when we MUST *"come out."* There will be no more abiding place for us in her, in Babylon. He says in Matthew 24:15-17, *"WHEN ye therefore shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, stand in the holy place, (whoso readeth, let him understand:) Then let them which be in Judaea flee into the mountains: Let him which is on the house top not come down to take any thing out of his house."*

The instruction is to *"flee"* from *"the house top."* This tells us right away that it is not a natural fleeing that God is talking about, but a fleeing out of something, and he tells us when. *"When ye therefore shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of*

*by Daniel the prophet, stand in the holy place." This "abomination" will be identified in Daniel. Let us see what place in Daniel that Jesus is referring to that we must "flee" out of. Then we will look at what place we must "flee into."*

### **"THE ABOMINATION OF DESOLATION, SPOKEN OF BY DANIEL"**

The prophecy concerning *"the abomination of desolation"* which Jesus Christ quoted in Matthew 24 is in Daniel 9:27. *"And he shall confirm the covenant with many for one week: and in the midst of the week he shall cause the sacrifice and the oblation to cease, and for the overspreading of abominations he shall make it desolate, even until the consummation, and that determined shall be poured upon the desolate."* The interpretation of this is in verse 26. *"And after threescore and two weeks shall Messiah be cut off, but not for himself: and the people of the prince that shall come shall destroy the city and the sanctuary; and the end thereof shall be with a flood, and unto the end of the war desolations are determined."*

When we talk about *"desolations,"* we understand what is meant, but the word *"abominations"* sometimes is not well understood. *"Abominations"* would mean in this verse *very grave sins against God and against His temple.* These sins will cause God to give the temple over to destruction. Verse 25, *"Know therefore and understand, that from the going forth of the commandment to restore and to build Jerusalem unto the Messiah the Prince shall be seven weeks, and threescore and two weeks: the street shall be built again, and the wall, even in troublous times."*

Verse 27b, *"in the midst of the week he shall cause the sacrifice and the oblation to cease."* The word *"midst"* means *the middle,* therefore, *"the midst of the week"* is three and a half days. What does this mean prophetically? *"Seven weeks"* means *seven weeks OF YEARS.* One week would mean seven years. The middle (1/2) of the week (7 years) would be three and a half years. This prophesy was telling exactly the time in which Je-

sus Christ would be crucified.

Verse 24, "*Seventy weeks are determined...*" It was "*seventy weeks*" from the building of the temple in Jerusalem, by Nehemiah, to Jesus. Then it said that sixty-nine weeks were given and one week was left. Then we read, "*in the midst of the week he shall cause the sacrifice and the oblation to cease.*" After three and a half years of ministry, Jesus would suddenly be cut off. All "*sacrifice and oblation (would) cease*" in Israel because the Lamb of God, the one sacrifice, the only sacrifice for all times, would be offered and it would stop "*the sacrifice and the oblation*" in the temple.

Daniel 9:27, "*...for the overspreading of abominations he shall make it desolate.*" The temple would become "*desolate*" because "*of abominations*" in the temple (we are talking about the church here). This desolation is to continue unto the end, where he said there would be a "*consummation,*" because upon the desolate would be poured out the destruction and the fire of God. When God speaks of the "*abomination of desolation*" He is talking about a sin that would bring destruction to the temple and to the world. "*Abomination of desolation*" means one particular thing that you can do to God and to God's business to bring desolation.

This "*abomination,*" therefore, is the setting up of ungodliness in the temple of God. This is exactly what Solomon did by building the house of the goddess Ashtoreth beside, adjoining to, the temple. The high places that he had built had to be destroyed years later by Josiah. The mixing of the things of God and the things of the devil, which is what God calls Babylon, is a total desecration of God's business. God says that it is an "*abomination of desolation*" and it will bring destruction.

In Matthew, we see that this "*abomination of desolation*" has been personalized. That means that there will be a man coming who will represent the very essence of this thing, taught of Babylon, and this destruction. Let us go on and read the other reference in Daniel 12:11. "*And from the time that the*

*daily sacrifice shall be taken away, and the abomination that maketh desolate set up, there shall be a thousand two hundred and ninety days.*" There will be 1,290 days from the crucifixion of Jesus to "*the abomination that maketh desolate set up*" in the church.

Let me make sure that you understand what I am writing. Let us go back to 2 Thessalonians 2:4 where Paul, speaking in the Spirit, says that "*the abomination*" is going to be "*set up*" in the church. We go back to Matthew where Jesus said it will be set up "*in the holy place*" of the church. Paul had said "*that he as God sitteth in the temple of God, shewing himself that he is God.*"

Daniel now gives us THE TIME when this will occur. This is very important for us to understand. Whatever we can say about time in this reference will have to be approximate, because the calendar has been tampered with. We do not have the expertise or the revelation to correct it. I do not think anybody has it and I do not think God is about to give us any correction right now. Therefore, let us use the calendar as we have it, and realize that these happenings occurred approximately around that time.

The calendar says that 1,290 years from the time of the crucifixion of Jesus would be approximately the year 1324. If we go back a little, we would understand that Jesus was crucified in the year 34 A.D. He was 30 years of age when He started His ministry, and at 33 1/2 (in His 34th year) He was crucified in half of the year.

According to Daniel 12:11 the setting up of the abomination will happen exactly 1,290 days after "*the oblation.*" "*The daily sacrifice*" was stopped by the death of Jesus Christ. This is the period of time where the church actually took over the world. The popes demanded that they be supreme rulers and kings began to bow to them. Those who did not bow to them were severely punished. One king stood in the snow barefooted waiting for an audience with the pope who never came.

From the year 1303 right through the 14th century, the popes became lords, complete lords, by the dogmas that were

made. The Catholic Church at that time completely changed the Word of God and made it so that they were the only church. Anyone found worshipping in another church or forming another church was severely punished and sometimes killed. These people were labeled heretics.

This is the era and the period of time when all the dogma that the church has now was instituted and upheld at the point of the sword. One dogma was Mariology; that Mary was immaculately conceived and that she was the very embodiment of the Holy Ghost. Other doctrines were the ascension of Mary into heaven alive and the view that the pope was supposed to be the representative of Jesus Christ on earth; that he is Christ. This is the time the dogma gave the pope the name *vicarius filii dei*, the vicar of Christ (vice Christ). All this foundation was laid at that time. Therefore, it seems to me that this is the period of time that the scriptures in Matthew and Daniel were pointing to.

Verse 12, "*Blessed is he that waiteth, and cometh to the thousand three hundred and five and thirty days.*" "*The thousand three hundred and five and thirty days*" mean 35 years later. That makes it 1359-60 A.D. He says "*blessed is he that...cometh*" to that time. History shows that, at that time, Rome had completed the work of setting up the abomination in the temple. The next verse gives us more of an understanding. Verse 13, "*But go thou thy way TILL THE END BE: for thou shalt rest, and stand in thy lot at the end of the days.*" We can see that this prophecy is for our time. It was not for Daniel at that time. Previously, God told him that he should not consider further (verse 9), "*Go thy way, Daniel: for the words are closed up and sealed TILL THE TIME OF THE END.*" It is our time that these words were made for.

According to this Word, therefore, we can see that the abomination was set up in the 14th century. From the 14th century unto now, what has been happening? Daniel chapter 8 talks about the different kingdoms. Alexander the Great's

kingdom was broken up into four parts. One son of one of Alexander's generals was Antiochus Epiphenes, the very embodiment of antichrist. He received one area as his kingdom, including Israel. The Jews were sure that they were in the time of the antichrist, because of the way he acted against the things of God. He destroyed the temple, sacrificed swine on their altar, and desecrated everything that was holy to them. This was what was being written about in chapter 8.

From one of the parts, a branch would come out and take the sacrifice away. Remember, we read about this "*sacrifice and...oblation*" in chapter 9, where the sacrifice and the oblation was taken away. That "*oblation*" was taken away by Christ. In other words, Jesus Christ finished ALL sacrifice and ALL oblation in His time.

Daniel 8:11-14, "*Yea, he magnified himself even to the prince of the host, and by him the daily sacrifice was taken away, and the place of his sanctuary was cast down. And an host was given him against the daily sacrifice by reason of transgression, and it cast down the truth to the ground; and it practised, and prospered. Then I heard one saint speaking, and another saint said unto that certain saint which spake, How long shall be the vision concerning the daily sacrifice, and the transgression of desolation, to give both the sanctuary and the host to be trodden under foot? And he said unto me, Unto two thousand and three hundred days; then shall the sanctuary be cleansed.*"

The key word in all this is "*trodden under foot.*" When shall this happen? We saw him enter into the temple, then Jesus spoke of him being in "*the holy place,*" and Paul spoke of him in the same light. However, we have not seen him yet come to the fullness of what he is doing. Revelation 11:2, "*But the court which is without the temple leave out, and measure it not; for it is given unto the Gentiles: and the holy city shall they TREAD UNDER FOOT forty and two months.*"

Here we see a little light coming on this matter. The time of the treading down of the church, the complete desolation,

the destruction, the consummation, the time of the end when things will come to their finality, will be 2,300 years after Antiochus Epiphenes. Now it is a useless exercise for anyone to say to you, "Aha, we have got it now. This and that is going to happen in such and such a year. If we calculate from the time of Antiochus unto the time 2300, we have got it! We will tell you exactly when this will be."

We will still be wrong. The point is that God so fixed it that no man will be able to calculate it accurately, because the times and the seasons are in His hand, and He alone knows exactly when these things will come to pass.

The reasons are the difference in the calendar, and the difference in the calculation of time, and the different things that happened with the calendar during this period from Antiochus until this time. No man really knows where we are. The whole point we know is that we are close, and that is good enough for us. God wants us to be in a state of readiness and preparedness. He does not want us to say that we can have a good time before Jesus Christ will come in 1999 or 2000. We are not going to be that kind of a people. That kind of person is someone who is not really embracing righteousness or holiness.

## TRUE RIGHTEOUSNESS AND HOLINESS

When you embrace righteousness and holiness, you want it at all times. You are not a Sunday Christian, or a Christian on Fridays alone, or one who has set fasting days on which you are holy. Any kind of a day worship, or an Easter and Christmas worship, is Babylonish. It is religion mixing in with what should have been pure Christianity. This mixing is called Babylon. So God asks us to come out of her. He wants us to come out of the system that perpetrates these things, that believes in these things, that calls certain acts of charity and good deeds a symbol of righteousness. Some believe that if

you belong to certain groups, churches, or parties then you are all right. God wants men to come out of a system that substitutes man in the place where Christ should be: where you confess your sins to a man, and a man gives you forgiveness for your sins, and you go out again and sin.

This sort of a situation is in some churches. Other churches say that they do not believe in that, but they do the same thing. They put a man before God. **Scripture declares that there is no mediator, no priest, between God and man.** God says He will bring us into priesthood, that is, when we are perfected and are like Christ. We are not priests now in that God does not require us to stand between Christ and his sheep as co-shepherds. **We are supposed to lead the sheep to Christ and not to ourselves.** The sheep will not be able to see Christ when we stand between Christ and them.

## TRUE SCIENCE DIRECTS MAN TO A CREATOR

To come out at this time is much more difficult than moving out of something. It is something moving out of us, for we have been imbibed by the spirit of this antichrist. We have been taught by the antichrist in our schools. Our whole system is geared to antichrist. The colleges and the universities teach subjects contrary to the Bible. They teach evolution, which is a nonsense that has been brought up by pseudo science, for every true science directs man to a creator. Even sensible logic speaks of a creator. Any reason at all must bring you back to a creator.

I look at a tree and know that no man could make a tree. The greatest scientist will never come to the point where he will be able to make a tree. I begin to study this tree and I go into the science of the trunk, the science of the root system, the science of the leaves, the science of the chlorophyll, the sunlight affecting the tree through the leaves, and the science of the tree breathing through the leaves. When I look at the

whole thing and I am finished looking at it, that should convince me that there is somebody higher than my mind, than the human mind, that made this tree.

I look at the human body. The scripture says, "*The heavens declare the glory of God and the firmament sheweth His handy-work.*" Nobody needs to teach anybody about God. God does not try to convince anybody that He is alive and He is God, because the conviction of God is within a man's own being. Your spirit, your soul, your body, the function of every particle of your being tells you that there is a God and that this God is supreme.

The sun, the moon, the stars - we look at them, and the marvel of them, and the order of them, and some say it is chance. Chance would never bring forth such order. If chance brought forth the order, then there would be chance that the order would be destroyed. So it is that scientists, or men who call themselves scientists, have gone off the deep end and have infested the whole system of learning. Scientists are saying that there is no God and are teaching the schools that the earth and all its environs began by chance, or what they call evolution. Even though this theory has been disproved by some scientists (by science itself), it has not reached to the school books, and they still have this erroneous evolution teaching going on in the schools.

Schools have gotten so ungodly that the children there who talk about God are persecuted and sometimes turned out. Schools want to separate God entirely from our human living, which is impossible. This teaching all came about and began with the harlot church turning from God - mixing the secular things with the things of God. Thus, the world saw the church as having a powerless God. Because the church had a powerless God, then men were able to invent for themselves all manner of scientific dogmas which had no truth, but were anti-God and anti-Christ.

The church itself is carrying on; speaking about God but

showing no power; not living among sinners as if there really was a God or as if they really believe what they are saying. The result is that the church has become a showplace. The world looks at them and laughs at them. God, in our time, must vindicate Himself by bringing judgment upon this system and upon humanity.

This judgment is the consequence of not coming out of Babylon. Verse 4 says if you do not "*come out of her*," you will be a partaker of her judgment. "*That ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues.*" When we partake "*of her sins*," we are going to receive of her judgments. If this is so, then judgment is imminent upon us, the church, as well as upon the world.

Verse 5, "*For her sins have reached unto heaven, and God hath remembered her iniquities.*"

What does this phrase "*her sins have reached unto heaven*" mean? Sin had reached to such a point that it had the potential of changing God's plan for humanity. The cup is full and God Himself cannot allow sin to go any further. Sin forces the hand of God to act. There is no judgment of God that does not have some reason, some deep spiritual reason, where God must move in order to preserve His people and His world.

## **GOD'S EXAMPLES LEADING TO A FINAL JUDGMENT**

Genesis 6:1 and 2, "*And it came to pass, when men began to multiply on the face of the earth, and daughters were born unto them, That the sons of God saw the daughters of men that they were fair; and they took them wives of all which they chose.*"

The first downfall of man is to take the wrong wife; to have a woman who is not of God, has no intention of being of God, and continuously pulls the other way. If you are a man of God, you have no right to marry someone who is not of God. This is a law, a rule from the very beginning. The wrong woman is going to have control over you, affect you, turn you

away from God. God saw *"that the sons of God"* were taking sinners, women of the wicked order, and were marrying them. Verse 3, *"And the LORD said, My spirit shall not always strive with man, for that he also is flesh: yet his days shall be an hundred and twenty years."*

From this verse, we can see God intervening. He was going to destroy every living thing on the face of the earth. Verse 5, *"And God saw that the wickedness of man was great in the earth, and that every imagination of the thoughts of his heart was only evil continually."* Violence was coming in, everything was going to change the whole plan of God for humanity. At this early stage, God intervened and brought a judgment to destroy all the evil men from the earth and to start all over again.

In Genesis 18, we see the days of the destruction of Sodom and Gomorrah. Verse 21, *"I will go down now, and see whether they have done altogether according to the cry of it, which is come unto me (it is like saying it had come up to heaven); and if not, I will know."* God is actually saying that it had reached to the point that He had to go down; He had to do something about it.

Then we read of the famous pleading of Abraham with God seven times. Abraham said to God, *"Peradventure there be fifty righteous within the city: wilt thou also destroy and not spare the place for the fifty righteous that are therein?"* God said, *"If I find in Sodom fifty righteous within the city, then I will spare all the place for their sakes."* Abraham said, *"Peradventure there shall lack five of the fifty righteous?"* God said, *"If I find there forty and five, I will not destroy it."* Abraham said, *"Peradventure there shall be forty found there?"* "Thirty?" "Twenty?" "Ten?" God said, *"I will not destroy it for ten's sake."* The righteous people are the reason why certain places are not destroyed, why a place can be spared and saved. God will not destroy the righteous with the sinners. Of course, we know the rest of the story. Sodom was burned with brimstone and fire coming from heaven. Lot and his wife and two daughters escaped, except

that the wife looked back, and she was turned into a pillar of salt. Only three people God classified as being righteous.

The specific sin that bothered the people of Sodom and Gomorrah was homosexuality, but other sins and other places have caused God's judgment to fall. Let us look at some other Biblical examples. Jude 5-7, *"I will therefore put you in remembrance, though ye once knew this, how that the Lord, having saved the people out of the land of Egypt, afterward destroyed them that believed not. And the angels which kept not their first estate, but left their own habitation, he hath reserved in everlasting chains under darkness unto the judgment of the great day. Even as Sodom and Gomorrah, and the cities about them in like manner, giving themselves over to fornication, and going after strange flesh, are set forth for an example, suffering the vengeance of eternal fire."*

God did all this in Scripture for an example, for a time when there would be a final judgment upon these things. Therefore, what God will do is already laid out before us. Revelation 18:5 says that *"her sins have reached unto heaven,"* meaning that God had done everything possible to help, to deliver, to discourage this sin, but as it grew, it got to such a point that the only thing that God could do was destroy it. It actually, then, has its own destruction written in it.

Now God says, *"Come out of her, my people."* If you will not *"come out,"* you will suffer just like those sinners who are in Babylon. He will not make any difference between you and them, if you do not *"come out."* That means that you will have disobeyed and become like them. He spoke of *"the angels which kept not their first estate"* in Jude 6. It is really amazing that God equated the angelic transgression with the transgression of Babylon. The angels were not living in a time as we are. Therefore, it might have been eons of time that they had to repent and turn back. Actually, the scripture suggested that God had provided ways for them so that no one could actually fall from heaven.

This thought is found in Ezekiel 28:18. God is speaking

about the king of Tyrus, or Satan himself. *"Thou hast defiled thy sanctuaries by the multitude of thine iniquities, by the iniquity of thy traffick; therefore will I bring forth a fire from the midst of thee, it shall devour thee, and I will bring thee to ashes upon the earth in the sight of all them that behold thee."*

We see God's judgment, therefore, upon sin as a consequence, rather than as some vengeful action on the part of God. It is like taking gasoline and bringing it too close to the fire. You will go up in an explosive blaze. You cannot say that it was the fault of the gasoline or it was the fault of the fire, but it was the fault of bringing both things together. When judgment comes to a certain point, God's presence in itself is *"a fire"* that will destroy sin wherever the sin comes. Sometimes God has to hide Himself from us in order to preserve us, because His presence will destroy us when we are engulfed with sin.

In Revelation 18:5 the phrase *"her sins have reached unto heaven"* means that sin had gone just too far. It got to a point that the presence of God came forth and brought a consequence upon it, which the sin itself had motivated.

Verse 6, *"Reward her even as she rewarded you, and double unto her double according to her works: in the cup which she hath filled fill to her double."*

Here we see the law of sowing and reaping coming in the converse. Remember, we have learned in the past that for every Word of God, every blessing of God, there is a backside to it. The Word of God is a *"TWO-EDGED SWORD."* We are looking at the other edge of the sword and we are seeing the thing that will come to pass. The Revelation was written in the first century and this thing is coming to pass in the end of this age, in our time unfortunately. We need to understand what God is saying to His people and where God wants His people to be when these things begin to come to pass, which things I do believe have already begun. Look at verses 7 and 8 and you will understand again a little more about this law of sow-

ing and reaping.

*"How much she hath glorified herself, and lived deliciously, so much torment and sorrow give her: for she saith in her heart, I sit a queen, and am no widow, and shall see no sorrow. Therefore shall her plagues come in one day, death, and mourning, and famine; and she shall be utterly burned with fire: for strong is the Lord God who judgeth her."*

The phrase *"Therefore shall her plagues come in one day"* suggests that there is going to be a sudden attack, a sudden conflagration, a sudden burning; that the judgment of Babylon will have a beginning. It will be *"one day."* It will be a day of destruction.

Of course, we cannot always take the words *"one day"* to mean one twenty-four-hour day in Scripture. For instance, *"...one day is with the Lord as a thousand years,"* 2 Peter 3:8. However the day has a beginning. A day in Scripture could mean a year. In Daniel, the prophetic day meant a year. A day can be *"a thousand years,"* but I do believe that this *"day"* in verse 8 means a natural day. There is *"one day"* that the judgment of God is going to fall on Babylon. Now I am not saying it is going to fall for one day. I am saying it is going to fall *"one day."* That means that it might continue until Babylon is completely decimated.

## SCRIPTURAL EXAMPLES OF JUDGMENT

Let us look in Scripture to see if we can find anything to tell us this same thing, then we will be able to judge for ourselves what the Lord is really saying. Revelation 9 deals with the war, when God's judgment is going to allow man to bring forth destruction on the earth. Verse 15, *"And the four angels were loosed, which were prepared for an hour, and A DAY, and a month, and a year, for to slay the third part of men."*

This is most specific. It says that there is *"a (special) year,"*

and there is "a (special) month," and there is "a (special) day," and there is a special "hour," even down to the last hour, where God has already decreed this. It is written in the books of God. It does not matter what else happens, it does not matter what contrary forces might work, this will not be prevented. This is a Word of God that must come to pass. At that specific point of time, the flash will come forth. The "angels" of destruction and death will be "loosed" upon the earth and will bring mankind to his knees.

In Matthew 13:24-30, we see the parable of "the tares." *"Another parable put he forth unto them, saying, The kingdom of heaven is likened unto a man which sowed good seed in his field: But while men slept, his enemy came and sowed tares among the wheat, and went his way. But when the blade was sprung up, and brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares also. So the servants of the householder came and said unto him, Sir, didst not thou sow good seed in thy field? from whence then hath it tares? He said unto them, An enemy hath done this. The servants said unto him, Wilt thou then that we go and gather them up? But he said, Nay; lest while ye gather up the tares, ye root up also the wheat with them. Let both grow together until the harvest: and in the time of harvest I will say to the reapers, Gather ye together first the tares, and bind them in bundles to burn them: but gather the wheat into my barn."*

The meaning of this parable Jesus Christ explained to the disciples in further verses, but notice first THE ORDER which He gave here. "The tares" were gathered "first." The destruction of the wicked will come "FIRST" before the children of God will be gathered into the barn of God.

Verses 36-40, *"Then Jesus sent the multitude away, and went into the house: and his disciples came unto him, saying, Declare unto us the parable of the tares of the field. He answered and said unto them, He that soweth the good seed is the Son of man; The field is the world; the good seed are the children of the kingdom; but the tares are the children of the wicked one; The enemy that sowed them is the devil; the harvest is the end of the world; and the reapers are the an-*

gels. *As therefore the tares are gathered and burned in the fire; so shall it be in the end of this world.*" I want you to note this verse particularly. He is talking about "*the tares (being) burned in the fire*" at "*the end of this world.*"

Verses 41-43, "*The Son of man shall send forth his angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdom all things that offend, and them which do iniquity; And shall cast them into a furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth. Then shall the righteous shine forth as the sun in the kingdom of their Father. Who hath ears to hear, let him hear.*" God is speaking here about "*fire,*" the wicked people being burned by fire. This is the same thing we see in 2 Peter, where Peter speaks about "*the elements*" being on fire.

In Matthew 22:1-7, Jesus described who these people will be. There is no doubt at all. There should be no doubt in the minds of the people of God as to who will be burned from who will not be burned. "*And Jesus answered and spake unto them again by parables, and said, The kingdom of heaven is like unto a certain king, which made a marriage for his son.*" Notice that Jesus is not talking about the church system. He is talking about a "*kingdom*" where the king is Jesus Christ. "*And sent forth his servants to call them that were bidden to the wedding: and they would not come. Again, he sent forth other servants, saying, Tell them which are bidden, Behold, I have prepared my dinner: my oxen and my fatlings are killed, and all things are ready: come unto the marriage. But they made light of it, and went their ways, one to his farm, another to his merchandise: And the remnant took his servants, and entreated them spitefully, and slew them. But when the king heard thereof, he was wroth: and he sent forth his armies, and destroyed those murderers, and burned up their city.*"

Again, the judgment is fire. The judgment on Sodom and Gomorrah was fire. The judgment that God is talking about in the latter time is fire. Jude 7 tells us that the Sodom and Gomorrah situation was just "*an example*" of what God will do. When God spoke to Noah at the time of the flood, when Noah

offered the sacrifice, God put a fiery bow in the sky as a symbol. He said, *"the waters shall no more become a flood to destroy all flesh,"* Genesis 9:15. However, there was the bow of fire. We need to understand what God is saying to us.

Watch the weaponry of the modern arsenal. America, Russia, and all these great countries have weapons of fire. The basic weaponry of all the armies of the world is fire. FIRE POWER! Man has come to the point where he brings forth his judgment with fire. This is the time of fire. The people of God should understand that it is something that is being brought upon mankind by man's own action.

In Revelation 18:9, we notice the word *"fornication."* This word, as we have written many times, simply means *every form of uncleanness and unholy mixture.* This is the hallmark of Babylon because she is a mixer. She mixed with all the religions of the world. In the *Encyclopedia Britannica* (in an old copy from the early 1900s), the pope told all the missionaries that when they went forth, they should take the customs of the people and weave their Christianity into the customs of the people, in order to bring the people into the church. This thing was done most meticulously.

In the worship of God, we have the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost. There was no female god in our worship. In all the worship of the heathen, all the heathen Christians have a female figure to worship. In Egypt, they had Aphrodite. In every one of these female worships, it was some kind of a sexual orgy that they used as a form of worship. This Aphrodite was the most horrible human being in the world, when it came to sexual depravity. There was bestiality and human degradation of every form.

King Solomon is a type of this backslidden, mixing, Babylonish system. 1 Kings 11:1-7, *"But king Solomon loved many strange women, together with the daughter of Pharaoh, women of the Moabites, Ammon-ites, Edomites, Zidonians, and Hittites; Of the nations concerning which the LORD said unto the children of*

*Israel, Ye shall not go in to them, neither shall they come in unto you: for surely they will turn away your heart after their gods: Solomon clave unto these in love. And he had seven hundred wives, princesses, and three hundred concubines: and his wives turned away his heart. For it came to pass, when Solomon was old, that his wives turned away his heart after other gods: and his heart was not perfect with the LORD his God, as was the heart of David his father. For Solomon went after Ashtoreth the goddess of the Zidonians, and after Milcom the abomination of the Ammonites. And Solomon did evil in the sight of the LORD, and went not fully after the LORD, as did David his father. Then did Solomon build an high place for Chemosh, the abomination of Moab, in the hill that is before Jerusalem, and for Molech, the abomination of the children of Ammon."*

God is saying that every nation had their own goddess to worship. As we go along, we will come into the understanding of how these were incorporated into modern Babylon, so that there is very little difference between ancient Babylon and modern Babylon.

Revelation 18:10, "*Standing afar off for the fear of her torment, saying, Alas, alas that great city Babylon, that mighty city! for in one hour is thy judgment come.*"

Again we come upon this phrase "*one hour.*" Whenever you see these things repeated in Scripture, they have specific meaning. We believe the meaning in this case is that Babylon is going to be fired upon with atomic weapons that will be sudden and terrible. Like out of a clear blue sky, in Nagasaki, came the atomic bomb. This was the first atomic bomb that was ever dropped on a city. To this day, Nagasaki and Hiroshima are the two cities in Japan which seem to tell us what is to come in the future to the rest of the world.

Notice, in this verse, that the city Babylon is spread all over the world, yet there seems to be the pointing of a finger to one specific spot. Even in this sense, this spot seems to be distributed over various areas. If you were able to pick out what spot is more Babylonish than the other spot, it would

sometimes be impossible.

Brother Wilkerson from New York, the man whom God used to bring forth Teen Challenge, has a prophetic ministry. God has been speaking to him for many years concerning various things that should come to pass. Things have come to pass even as God showed it to him, and there are some things yet to come to pass. He said in a recent publication that he thought that the United States was this great Babylon that God has been talking about. Because, when he compared it physically, the things that go on in the UNITED STATES (the merchandising and everything), it seemed it is the very center of Babylon.

Yet in God's estimation, there is a spiritual Babylon. If there is a natural Babylon, then Babylon could certainly be the United States. If there is a spiritual Babylon, it would certainly be Rome, because Rome is the center of spiritual activity of the transgression and the mixture of all the churches and all the peoples of the world. Wherever Babylon is found, it will come under God's mighty judgment at the appointed time.

Verse 11 "And the merchants of the earth shall weep and mourn over her; for no man buyeth their merchandise any more."

When you think of "*merchandise*," you think of merchandise in the natural sense. Consider what the church has done for commerce and for the buying and selling of goods. Where did that come in? It was the church that started it. The church made the decree, in the 14th century, that there must be a day set aside as a holy day. That day must be Sunday.

## THE ANCIENT WORSHIP OF BABYLON

Sunday was originally the sun god's day. In the old Babylonish system, Sunday was the sun god's day, and Monday was the moon god's day. Sunday was a worship day for the Saturnalians who worshipped the sun. They would have a

day for the sun, a day for the moon, a day for the stars, and a day for Thor, the god of thunder. They really worshipped the heavenly bodies, which God spoke very strongly against. In Deuteronomy 4:14, "*And the LORD commanded me at that time to teach you statues and judgments, that ye might do them in the land whither ye go over to possess it.*" Verses 18 and 19, "*The likeness of any thing that creepeth on the ground, the likeness of any fish that is in the waters beneath the earth: And lest thou lift up thine eyes unto heaven, and when thou seest the sun, and the moon, and the stars, even all the host of heaven, shouldest be driven to worship them, and serve them, which the LORD thy God hath divided unto all nations under the whole heaven.*"

God gave instructions to the Israelites under the law that they should not do the things that were being done in Babylon. They should not have the similitude of anything that is in heaven. They should not make a picture of God. Verse 15, "*Take ye therefore good heed unto yourselves; for ye saw no manner of similitude on the day that the LORD spake unto you in Horeb out of the midst of the fire.*"

Why did God call all the children of Israel and speak to them in Mount Horeb when the mountain blazed with fire? They were so frightened that they asked God not to do that again, but to tell Moses and they would listen. There was, however, a purpose in it. The purpose was that they should not make any effigy of any god or anything concerning heavenly things to worship, for God knew that artistry would be a snare for His people.

He told them that they must not worship the moon or the sun or the stars or any of the heavenly bodies, because these are only His servants that He has put there. They were only to worship God. This was the commandment given to the children of Israel in the ancient world as a buffer against what had been coming to them from Egypt and Babylon. In ancient Babylon, they worshipped all the different gods, kept all the birthdays of the kings, and everything like that.

Let us look in the New Testament and see if there is any license for us who are free in Jesus Christ to do anything like this. Paul speaking to the Galatians in chapter 4:8-11, "*Howbeit then, when ye knew not God, ye did service unto them which by nature are no gods. But now, after that ye have known God, or rather are known of God, how turn ye again to the weak and beggarly elements, whereunto ye desire again to be in bondage? Ye observe days, and months, and times, and years. I am afraid of you, lest I have bestowed upon you labour in vain.*"

These are strong words. These words are saying that if you serve God with a seasonal worship or even with a day worship, then you have returned unto the "*beggarly elements,*" whereunto you have been redeemed by the blood of Jesus Christ. In chapter 3 Paul said, "*O FOOLISH Galatians, who hath bewitched you, that ye should not obey the truth, before whose eyes Jesus Christ hath been evidently set forth, crucified among you.*" He is saying that they have crucified Jesus Christ again by turning back to legalism and to doing things pertaining to religion, rather than true Christianity.

Why would "*the merchants of the earth...weep and mourn over*" a religious system that has fallen? The ancient worship in Babylon included times when they would pay particular attention to certain days and certain times in their calendar to worship certain gods. For instance, January was dedicated to the god Janus, the god of beginnings. They would look forward to January as a holiday. On the first of January, which is part of the Christmas (Saturnalia) season, they would worship Janus.

The peculiar part about the situation is that the names given to the months were given BY THE CHURCH. The church took all the Roman gods that used to be worshipped and put them in as days of the months and months of the year. Therefore, the god of beginnings, Janus, became the beginning of the year. Beltane was worshipped on the 1st of May, a day when all the spirits would be worshipped by the

people. To this day, Beltane is one of the highest Sabbaths of devil worshippers, when they offer up human sacrifices. This practice came from the ancient world.

The Zodiac came from the ancient world. Semiramis and her son Nimrod gave all the signs of the Zodiac. Satan laid claim to every human being that was born. No matter what month you were born in, you would be under one of the signs of the Zodiac. As a child of that sign, there was certain prognostication given as a prophecy for your life. Anyone who delves into or believes in horoscopes, is worshipping the heavenly body. If you read your horoscope every morning, whether you believe it or not, you must have some kind of belief or faith in it to be reading it. Once you are involved in horoscopes, you are indeed worshipping the heavenly bodies.

## **EASTER WORSHIP**

The next great day of worship was when they commemorated the death of Nimrod who was slain by an arrow sent by the sons of God, quite likely Shem. Shem was his great-grand uncle who prayed against the wickedness that was being perpetrated by him. ISHTAR was a time of revelry, a time when they would have shooting matches and similar activities. It was an ancient mass that they instituted after Nimrod was killed by an arrow. This mass was a set form of worship with flowers, wearing beautiful bonnets, and forty days of fasting before it began. They ate no meat, because meat was a symbol of eating the flesh of Nimrod. Therefore, they did not eat meat until Ishtar day. Then they danced in the streets.

Part of this mass was the sacramental fornication. The young women would give their bodies and in this great rejoicing there was much drinking and revelry. This is how they commemorated the day ISHTAR. They also would have painted eggs (eggs were a symbol of life). Semiramis, or Ishtar, claimed that she came down from heaven in an egg and

that on the morning of Ishtar (Easter) they found the egg on the banks of the river. Crack, crack, crack...out of this egg came forth this goddess. She was to be worshipped as one who was immaculately conceived and was brought down from heaven, directly to earth. She said that she was not of human parents and that she would again ascend into heaven from the earth. She was called the madonna. I am writing of the ancient practice, not of our modern practice. Hallelujah! The egg was a commemoration of this day.

Another part of the celebration was that early in the morning, at sunrise, they would go to the highest hill and would turn *"their faces toward the east; and they worshipped the sun"* as it rose up out from the shadow of the earth. This is mentioned in Ezekiel 8:16. *"And he brought me into the inner court of the LORD'S house, and, behold, at the door of the temple of the LORD, between the porch and the altar, were about five and twenty men, with their backs toward the temple of the LORD, and their faces toward the east; and they worshipped the sun toward the east."* Sun worship was definitely practiced in ancient Babylon. This special morning worship was generally done on the birthday of Ishtar.

Notice, these men turned their backs to the altar of God, the altar of Israel, and they turned toward something else. There were twenty-five men. Twenty-four priests make up the order of God's tabernacle. Twenty-five is another order. They were following the god Chemosh, or some other god, but not the God of Israel. At Easter-time, they would bake cakes, hot-cross buns, and these sweet cakes were all part of the worship of the Ishtar goddess, Semiramis. This is all part of the worship of Baal.

Ezekiel 9 shows judgment by the sword because this worship had definitely come up to heaven before God. God sent a man with an inkhorn in their midst to mark His people on their forehead. The people of God, under all these circumstances, will be protected.

## OTHER ANCIENT PRACTICES

The next holiday is at the end of October when people worship all the devils. It is called Halloween. In India and in Africa it is called by a different name. At this period of time, people worship these gods. It is the next greatest Satanist feast in the year when, again, human sacrifices are being offered ALL OVER THE WORLD (not just in one place). This practice from the ancient world has come into our modern world.

The next great worship time was Saturnalia, the commemoration of the dying sun and the resurrected sun. The sun begins to go down in summer and, on the winter solstice, the sun begins to come back. In other words, the earth begins to rotate on its axis back toward the sun. The length of the days gets shorter and shorter, until we come to the shortest day on the winter solstice (December 22nd). There are two equinoxes a year, when night and day are of equal length. All this worship was commemorated in the ancient world. People worshipped the heavenly bodies. All the movements of the heavenly bodies became a great holiday or some great feast day for them.

## THE INCORPORATION OF BABYLON INTO THE GOSPEL

Now we come to modern times and to modern Babylon. You would think that after Jesus Christ came and gave His life for the church, that the power of the church would revoke all these heathen practices and would bring in godliness to take the place of these heathen practices. Instead, the church capitulated. There is one phrase in the Scripture which tells the whole thing in a nutshell. Revelation 13:3, "*And I saw one of his heads as it were wounded to death (the wound of Calvary that would have destroyed Satan completely); and his deadly wound was healed: and all the world wondered after the beast.*" The phrase "*his deadly wound was healed*" tells us that the church

had capitulated to Satan and had given him back the power that was handed to them.

In the beginning, God gave Adam the power. He said, *"have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over every living thing that moveth upon the earth,"* Genesis 1:28. Adam lost his *"dominion"* because Satan tricked him and took it away. Jesus returned in order to give man the dominion that he had lost in Adam. The second Adam (Jesus Christ) came in order to deliver us from the error and the failure of the first Adam. When He gave us then the mandate, He said in Matthew 28:18 and 19a, *"All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth. Go ye therefore, and teach all nations."* *"All power"* had been given unto Him first. Jesus said, *"And now, O Father, glorify thou me with thine own self with the glory which I had with thee before the world was,"* John 17:5. Then in verse 22a, He said, *"And the glory which thou gavest me I have given them."* The power which God had given to man through Adam he lost, through Jesus regained, and Jesus gave it to us again. AGAIN we find in the history of the church, the church deliberately turned around and gave all this power back to Satan. When they did this, they incorporated themselves with Babylon.

Let me go back over the whole issue. We have been writing about the holidays and *"the merchants"* mourning. All these holidays are days when merchants make a lot of money. Actually, the Christmas holiday, Saturnalia, the time of Bacchus, Nimrod, the god of liquor, is the greatest time of prosperity for any business. In this time, businesses flourish because people buy what they do not need. There is a buying frenzy. The spirits are let loose at Christmas, spirits that have their way with humanity as never before at any other time of the year. Christmas has become a time of merchandising, a time when the merchants rejoice in the goodness of the church, that the church has given them a Christmas. Christmas carols are playing in all the stores. It is not because they

love Jesus, but because they have a mass to keep.

The mass is Christmas - the mass of Christ. The church brings this mass into the world and the world does it as a form. The great benefit that the world gets is that they sell their goods and have a good time. They go to dances and parties, they eat and drink and get merry, and they say, "I wish you a merry Christmas." They want you to be MERRY so that you will drink liquor and worship the god Bacchus.

In my writing about the different practices that took place in the ancient world, you will see the practices that take place in our modern world. In Jeremiah 10, there is a scripture that directly points to a Christmas, or a time like Christmas, that went on before Christ. Jeremiah 10:1-5 tells us of the Christmas-tree practice. *"Hear ye the word which the LORD speaketh unto you, O house of Israel: Thus saith the LORD, Learn not the way of the heathen, and be not dismayed at the signs of heaven; for the heathen are dismayed at them. FOR THE CUSTOMS OF THE PEOPLE ARE VAIN: for one cutteth a tree out of the forest, the work of the hands of the workman, with the ax. They deck it with silver and with gold; they fasten it with nails and with hammers, that it move not. They are upright as the palm tree, but speak not: they must needs be borne, because they cannot go. Be not afraid of them; for they cannot do evil, neither also is it in them to do good."*

Actually, this is one of the practices of Christmas that has come into the church. Many people feel that it is very harmless, although it seems to have been part of the whole Saturnalia thing. It would be good for you to go and read the history of these things, because it is too much to be given in this book. *Two Babylons* by A. Hislop is an excellent book.

In summarizing, the practices of ancient Babylon have been well incorporated into our gospel. The practice of Sunday worship, the practice of the worship of the sun god at Easter, the practice of the worship of Halloween, the practice of the worship of Christmas are none of our traditions. These came from Babylon. If it is a tradition from Babylon, it is not

our tradition. Our traditions should come from Christ, from God our Father.

We can see very clearly how "*the merchants...shall...mourn.*" These holidays are days of great profit for merchants who deal in all kinds of merchandise. If it was not for the church, these merchants would never have the type of commerce and merchandise that they do have. When Babylon is destroyed, all this great merchandising will cease. The greatest merchandising that takes place in the world is in the United States of America. They must use up half of everything that is made in the world. It is a place that uses consumer goods and wastes a lot of things. This is one of the reasons why I think Brother Wilkerson got the Word from God that Babylon is the United States. When this Babylon falls, the whole world is going to go with it.

There is one thing we must remember. This word *Babylon* has taken on greater proportions than it was in its narrow rendition in the Old Testament when he spoke of Babylon. **There is now a Babylon within the hearts of men.** Babylon has preached her doctrines to her sons, to the people of the world, and there is a Babylon within. There is a Babylon without. The Babylon without cannot be pin-pointed at any specific place. If there is a Babylon within, then the people who have this Babylon in them, go and build other cities elsewhere, and it is just as much Babylon as Babylon itself.

When Babylon began, it began with a city built by Nimrod, Babel. Then we have the men that came out from him. They went out and built Nineveh, and built five cities of the plains. It was not just one Babylon anymore, but there were five of them. As it spread over the world, Babylon became a word that has vast meaning and depths of understanding.

Although we speak about "*the merchants*" and what the merchants have gained, these merchants are not spoken of in the natural sense only. The natural sense is only a type or a manifestation of that which is spiritual. The spiritual mer-

chants and the spiritual Babylon is what God is really giving us a message about. As we move through this writing, we will see that it goes deep. God is talking about something deeply spiritual, rather than just natural Babylon.

It is very interesting and most important that we look at what the prophets have to say about Babylon. It is, as it were, the whole history of Babylon written in prophetic language in the prophecies. The first prophecy we want to deal with is that of Daniel, who saw Babylon at the time of Nebuchadnezzar's reign as the head of gold.

### DANIEL'S PROPHETIC WORDS ABOUT BABYLON

In Daniel 2, Daniel begins to explain the meaning of the dream to Nebuchadnezzar. First of all, he gave him the dream with this very important phrase, verse 28, *"But there is a God in heaven that revealeth secrets, and maketh known to the king Nebuchadnezzar what shall be in the latter days. Thy dream, and the visions of thy head upon thy bed, are these."* Then he explained the dream. It was an image that he saw and the head was of gold. The breast and arms were silver, the belly and thigh were of brass, the legs were iron, and the toes were of iron mixed with miry clay. Verses 36-44 gives the interpretation of this.

*"This is the dream; and we will tell the interpretation thereof before the king. Thou, O king, art a king of kings: for the God of heaven hath given thee a kingdom, power, and strength, and glory. And wheresoever the children of men dwell, the beasts of the field and the fowls of the heaven hath he given into thine hand, and hath made thee ruler over them all. Thou art this head of gold."* Babylon is being described by God as the *"head of gold."*

Verses 39-44, *"And after thee shall arise another kingdom inferior to thee, and another third kingdom of brass, which shall bear rule over all the earth. And the fourth kingdom shall be strong as iron: forasmuch as iron breaketh in pieces and subdueth all things: and as iron that breaketh all these, shall it break in pieces and bruise."*

*And whereas thou sawest the feet and toes, part of potters' clay, and part of iron, the kingdom shall be divided; but there shall be in it of the strength of the iron, forasmuch as thou sawest the iron mixed with miry clay. And as the toes of the feet were part of iron, and part of clay, so the kingdom shall be partly strong, and partly broken. And whereas thou sawest iron mixed with miry clay, they shall mingle themselves with the seed of men: but they shall not cleave one to another, even as iron is not mixed with clay. And in the days of these kings shall the God of heaven set up a kingdom, which shall never be destroyed: and the kingdom shall not be left to other people, but it shall break in pieces and consume all these kingdoms, and it shall stand for ever."*

This is a promise of God that the kingdoms of the world will come to an end when it gets to the part of "the toes" - "iron mixed with miry clay." Verse 45 tells us how this will be done. "Forasmuch as thou sawest that the stone was cut out of the mountain without hands, and that it brake in pieces the iron, the brass, the clay, the silver, and the gold; the great God hath made known to the king what shall come to pass hereafter: and the dream is certain, and the interpretation thereof sure."

We are talking about a head being called Babylon by God. The whole image was Babylon and this image will be broken to pieces by a "stone (which is the Body of Christ) ...cut out of the mountain without hands" (by God's sovereign operation). There will be no united church, no man's putting together an organization to bring to pass God's Word that says they shall be one. God Himself will intervene divinely in the confusion which we call the church and bring one pure people out of this whole, confused situation, who will come against "the toes." I am saying that we are in the time, in the days, of "the toes" of this image of Babylon.

God said, "in the days of these kings." There are "seven heads and ten horns" in one beast. That is another way of saying ten toes. The "heads" are the governments and the "horns" are the men who rule in the governments. These ten toes are ten rul-

ers that shall come forth in the end of time in this whole Babylonish system. At that time, God will cause the Body of Christ to rise up in power. To some, this might sound like a fairy tale.

Let me show you this in Scripture, that you might know definitely that this is the Word of the Lord and this must surely come to pass. Revelation 11:3 and 4, "*And I will give power unto my two witnesses, and they shall prophesy a thousand two hundred and threescore days, clothed in sackcloth. These are the two olive trees, and the two candlesticks standing before the God of the earth.*" The candlestick is a symbol of the church and the olive tree is a symbol of a tree that brings forth oil, anointing oil. **The anointing is the Christ.** God is going to bring a church forth in the end time that will vindicate the cause of God and will destroy the power of Babylon over the earth.

We have gone into this before, and the how of it has already been explained. We must, however, emphasize that this cannot be done by political power. This cannot be done by the people of God voting the government out, or by men of God running for political office and joining with the political system. This is not how God does it. This is the reason why, in Daniel, it says, "*WITHOUT HANDS.*" "*The stone was cut out of the mountain without hands.*" It will roll down and with great violence smite Babylon on the toes in the end time. It will grind the whole Babylonish system from all that came from Nebuchadnezzar right down to our time. It will grind the kingdoms of this world to powder.

The wind came, which is a symbol of the Holy Ghost, and blew away every vestige of the damage that had been done to the earth by these kingdoms for 6,000 years. This stone then will begin to grow. The Lord said that it will grow and fill the whole earth. We are talking about the millennium, when "*...the earth shall be full of the knowledge of the Lord, as the waters cover the sea,*" Isaiah 11:9. It is very important to emphasize the fact that it will not be done by human effort, but wholly and

solely by the action of God upon His people.

The secular world must understand that the Christians are not about to rise up and vote them out of office and take over their kingdom and institute moral behavior by force upon them. This is the kind of thing that is feared by certain sections of the secular world. This will not happen. This is not what God speaks about in the Bible.

The Christians need to understand that this also is not what God is speaking about. The Lord is not requiring them to join the government and become senators or representatives and try to change the present government. This present human method of government is entirely doomed and completely rejected by God. God is not going to use it to bring forth the change in this world that the Bible speaks of.

Revelation 18:9, "*And the kings of the earth (that means the rulers of the earth), who have committed fornication and lived deliciously with her, shall bewail her, and lament for her, when they shall see the smoke of her burning.*"

We are reading about spiritual things, as well as natural. Remember in the first Babylon, there was this destruction. Let us read about the destruction of Babylon, and what God said about it, and how it applies.

Nothing is put in the Scriptures unless it has definite meaning pointing unto Christ. Everything in the Scripture has some deep meaning. God does not write anything for history. The Bible is not a history book. It is written basically to reveal Christ to the people of God. If God speaks about the destruction of Babylon in the Old Testament, in the prophets, it must be that it is pointing to something in the end of time, and that is why God bothered to put it in the Word. A keen student of the Word of God will discover that once God speaks a Word concerning a place or a thing, that this Word will continue through the ages to produce similar circumstances and it will continue until its fulfillment at the end of time.

## JEREMIAH'S PROPHETIC WORDS ABOUT BABYLON

I want to show you something in Jeremiah which already seems to have come to pass, but the thing continues to bring forth the same fruits that it had brought forth already. Jeremiah 50:1, "*The word that the LORD spake against Babylon and against the land of the Chaldeans by Jeremiah the prophet.*" It continues through the chapter to verse 24. "*I have laid a snare for thee, and thou art also taken, O Babylon, and thou wast not aware: thou art found, and also caught, because thou hast striven against the LORD.*" Verses 28 and 29, "*The voice of them that flee and escape out of the land of Babylon, to declare in Zion the vengeance of the LORD our God, the vengeance of HIS TEMPLE. Call together the archers against Babylon: all ye that bend the bow, camp against it round about; let none thereof escape: recompense her according to her work; according to all that she hath done, do unto her: for she hath been proud against the LORD, against the Holy One of Israel.*"

We know from history that Babylon had been destroyed exactly as it was described by Jeremiah. It became a mound and a heap. The mound is there right now. Saddam Hussein, President of Iraq, began to rebuild this Babylon again, which, of course, we know will not be done. He believes that he can rebuild it again, and he has some ancient spirits working with him. He thinks that he is the reincarnation of Nebuchadnezzar. So be it.

What we are saying now is that the very thing that was said before of God that took place, continues to take place, and everywhere that the spirits of Babylon rebuild, remake themselves, they are destroyed. The Word that God spoke against Babylon, whereas we thought it was against a specific piece of real estate somewhere in the Middle East, lo and behold, this Word is going to follow every place, every person, everything, that goes by the name of Babylon.

In verse 28, we read that they were escaping from Babylon. "*The voice of them that flee and escape out of the land.*" When

we look back in Revelation where we are studying, we see the same Word spoken by God again. "Come out of her, my people," Revelation 18:4. If you do not come out, you will suffer the fate of Babylon, because already the Word is spoken against Babylon. The Word of God is an everlasting Word. We should be very careful how we deal with the Word of God, for what God says will continue to fulfill until it is fully fulfilled.

Jeremiah 51:1, "*Thus saith the LORD; Behold, I will raise up against Babylon, and against them that dwell in the midst of them that rise up against me, a DESTROYING WIND.*" This has happened. Babylon, the physical Babylon, was destroyed. Then somebody else began to build another Babylon and, lo and behold, Iraq was attacked. We know the story of Desert Storm. The forces that were sent against them were called the Desert Storm. I do not believe that these people went and read their Bible and said, "All right, we are going to call this the Desert Storm." I am sure they did not. I am sure that the spirits just led them to call this operation the Desert Storm, because it was going against Babylon. God said that He would send "*a destroying wind*" against them and it surely did destroy them. Yet it is not over.

Jeremiah 51:2 - 3, "*And will send unto Babylon fanners, that shall fan her, and shall empty her land: for in the day of trouble they shall be against her round about. Against him that bendeth let the archer bend his bow, and against him that lifteth himself up in his brigandine: and spare ye not her young men; destroy ye utterly all her host.*"

You know that this is history. In the Desert Storm affair, they did not utterly destroy her. They went to a point and they left some. However, what I am trying to show you is that all these things are motivated by spirits. They got the order to do it, they went out, and they did it, and THEY WILL DO IT. We know the history of the future of this Babylon. When we write about Babylon now, we are writing in the natural sense. What happens in the natural is only a manifestation of what is

happening in the spiritual. The Word of God will continue, and the spirits that got the power to destroy will continue to exercise their power until they are stopped. The only person that can stop them is God, and that is at the end of time.

Jeremiah 51:7 and 8, "*Babylon hath been a golden cup in the LORD'S hand, that made all the earth drunken: the nations have drunken of her wine; therefore the nations are mad. Babylon is suddenly fallen and destroyed: howl for her; take balm for her pain, if so be she may be healed.*" This Word sounds like part of The Revelation. Remember, these Words were written 600 years before Jesus Christ, and The Revelation was written in the first or second century after Jesus. That means that the Spirit of God spoke to John the same words He spoke to Jeremiah. Some unbeliever will say that John could have read this from Jeremiah. What we see in the Word of God is that John says, "*I was in the Spirit on the Lord's day,*" and that the Spirit of God said thus and thus. We believe that the same Spirit of God that spoke to Jeremiah, spoke to John.

Revelation 18:9 and 10, "*And the kings of the earth...shall bewail her...Standing afar off for the fear of her torment, saying, Alas, alas that great city Babylon, that mighty city! for in one hour is thy judgment come.*"

We just read the words concerning Babylon in the ancient world as spoken of by Jeremiah, 600 years before Jesus Christ. Now, we are reading the same words pertaining to another Babylon because BABYLON NEVER REALLY DIED. The land perished; the heaps and the mounds are there to testify of a historic fact. The gate of Ishtar still stands. A gate without a city still stands there as proof of the destruction that was done exactly as the Scriptures said it would be.

Then some 700 years later the prophet John speaks the same Word as if the destruction never happened. This means that there is a continuation of the Word until it comes to a point where it must come to its fulfillment. I trust the constant repetition of this point does not confuse the reader because I

must make sure that it is well understood. The nature of the Word of God is that when God gives a Word He does not withdraw the Word. When He says that He is going to destroy Babylon, the Word must continue and continue and continue. Spirits do not die but continue on (unless someone binds them and casts them into the abyss). They will continue until Jesus' coming at the end of time. This is what we are looking at right now. **The same thing that happened in natural Babylon is taking place in spiritual Babylon, and will take place.**

There is another point I would like to show you in the Scripture concerning Babylon. Jeremiah 50:42, "*They shall hold the bow and the lance: they are cruel, and will not shew mercy: their voice shall roar like the sea, and they shall ride upon horses, every one put in array, like a man to the battle, against thee, O DAUGHTER OF BABYLON.*"

### **WHO IS THIS "DAUGHTER OF BABYLON"?**

When God refers to daughters or offspring, He is speaking, in general terms, of a city that comes out of another city or a church that comes out of another church. (It is like the woman church who is pregnant with the man child church in Revelation chapter 12.) There are daughters of Jerusalem OR daughters of Babylon. Jeremiah 50:42 is an awful reference to daughters. God was speaking to ancient Babylon, THE BABYLON at that time, but Babylon multiplied. Spirits came out and formed other Babylons. So then, the "*daughter of Babylon*" could well be referring to modern Babylon that has come out of ancient Babylon. GOD IS SPEAKING THE SAME JUDGMENT AGAINST THIS MODERN BABYLON THAT HE SPOKE AGAINST ANCIENT BABYLON.

Ezekiel 16 begins with these words. "*Again the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, Son of man, CAUSE JERUSALEM to know her abominations...*" Verse 20, "*Moreover thou hast taken*

*thy sons and thy daughters, whom thou hast borne unto me, and these hast thou sacrificed unto them to be devoured. Is this of thy whoredoms a small matter."* The chapter goes on and the analogy of son and daughter continues. Verse 45, "*Thou art thy mother's daughter, that loatheth her husband and her children; and thou art the sister of thy sisters, which loathed their husbands and their children: your mother was an Hittite, and your father an Amorite."* Remember, God is speaking to the city Jerusalem. Verse 46, "*And thine elder sister is Samaria, she and her daughters that dwell at thy left hand: and thy younger sister, that dwelleth at thy right hand, is Sodom and her daughters."*

When the Scriptures speak about "Sodom" and the "daughters" of Sodom it is also speaking of the specific sin of Sodom which was sodomy. God is saying more than what is being openly spoken. The analogy continues in verses 47-49. "*Yet hast thou not walked after their ways, nor done after their abominations: but, as if that were a very little thing, THOU WAST CORRUPTED MORE THAN THEY in all thy ways. As I live, saith the Lord GOD, Sodom thy sister hath not done, she nor her daughters, as thou hast done, thou and thy daughters. Behold, this was the iniquity of thy sister Sodom, pride, fulness of bread, and abundance of idleness was in her and in her daughters, neither did she strengthen the hand of the poor and needy."* Verse 53, "*When I shall bring again their captivity, the captivity of Sodom and her daughters, and the captivity of Samaria and her daughters, then will I bring again the captivity of thy captives in the midst of them."*

There is much Scriptural basis for the assumption that the "daughters" of Babylon would be modern Babylon who have come down through time and have spread themselves over many, many cities so that the whole earth is covered with this spirit of Babylon. To further elucidate the analogy, let us look at Ezekiel 23:2. "*Son of man, there were two women, the daughters of one mother."* Verse 4, "*And the names of them were Aholah the elder, and Aholibah her sister: and they were mine, and they bare sons and daughters. Thus were their names; Samaria is Aholah, and*

*Jerusalem Aholibah.*" These verses explain that cities and churches in the Scripture are referred to as "*daughters.*"

## SUDDEN DESTRUCTION DESCRIBED IN SCRIPTURE

Now we go back to Revelation 18. There is a Word that God keeps repeating. Whenever God repeats something it means that there is a specific meaning.

Revelation 18:8, "*Therefore shall her plagues come in ONE DAY, death, and mourning, and famine; and she shall be utterly burned with fire: for strong is the Lord God who judgeth her.*" Verse 10b, "*for in ONE HOUR is thy judgment come.*" Verse 17a, "*For in ONE HOUR so great riches is come to nought.*" Verse 19b, "*For in ONE HOUR is she made desolate.*"

There are many more references to "*ONE HOUR,*" "*BABYLON,*" and "*DESTRUCTION.*" Therefore, God is trying to tell us that it is going to be a SUDDEN destruction, a thing that is almost complete in one hour.

When The Revelation was written it was not really possible for a city to be absolutely destroyed in so short a time. Yet years later, in the flash of a second, the city Hiroshima was completely and totally destroyed. Nagasaki was also destroyed by the American atomic bomb.

These verses in Revelation 18 are pointing to something that is going to happen in our time; THE DESTRUCTION WILL COME UPON BABYLON. If your idea of Babylon is narrow then it means destruction is going to come upon a city. If your idea of Babylon is broad it means that destruction is going to come upon the whole world. I am sure that it means not just one city but the whole world is going to feel the destruction of this judgment of God against Babylon and Babylonism.

Revelation 18:11, "*And the merchants of the earth shall weep and mourn over her; for no man buyeth their merchandise any more.*" "*The merchants*" shall wail in their merchandise and in

their ability to merchandise with Babylon because she was gone. They shall mourn.

## THE MERCHANDISE OF BABYLON

Revelation 18:12 and 13, "*The merchandise of gold, and silver, and precious stones, and of pearls, and fine linen, and purple, and silk, and scarlet, and all thyine wood, and all manner vessels of ivory, and all manner vessels of most precious wood, and of brass, and iron, and marble, And cinnamon, and odours, and ointments, and frankincense, and wine, and oil, and fine flour, and wheat, and beasts, and sheep, and horses, and chariots, and slaves, and souls of men.*"

Whenever Scripture goes into such detail every item has a specific meaning. Let us begin at the beginning. It says "*the merchandise of gold, and silver.*" Let us look up "*gold and silver*" in the Word of God. When ever we want the explanation for any part of the Scripture we can go to the Tabernacle and find exactly what God is saying. Exodus 25 speaks of God giving Moses instruction to build the Tabernacle. The first piece of furniture that God speaks about is THE ARK. It is the very fulfillment of all that God is doing in the world. The ark is a man child symbol, made of wood and overlaid with gold.

In Revelation 18:12 there was mention of "*THYINE WOOD...and all manner vessels of most PRECIOUS WOOD.*" Exodus said "*SHITTIM WOOD*" and in another place it is called "*ACACIA WOOD.*" God is saying that WOOD is a symbol or type of HUMANITY, FLESH. The man child company will be flesh, human beings, like Jesus Christ was after His resurrection. Jesus said that He was flesh and bone. See Luke 24:39.

THE ARK was covered over completely with GOLD. Gold is the symbol or the type of the NATURE OF GOD; God Himself. It means then that this company of people, or this

seventh church, will be covered over with the nature of God even as Jesus Christ was. Jesus Christ was not manifesting Himself but He was totally manifesting God's nature.

## **THE NATURE OF GOD AND REDEMPTION ON SALE**

**GOLD**, the nature of God, which God had put in the church for the church to be part of God and to function as God, **WAS ON SALE**. Actually, we are writing about the harloting or the desecration of all that has been holy and all that has been good that God has put in the church. The merchants are weeping because they cannot get any more gold and silver.

**SILVER** is the next precious metal after gold. Silver is used as a type of **REDEMPTION**. Silver sockets were used for the 48 boards, the 4 pillars, the silver hooks, and the fillets on the posts that made the yard around the Tabernacle, the Outer Court. The sockets that were placed in the earth, in which the boards stood, were made of silver. If silver is redemption and the merchants were selling silver then it means that redemption **WAS ON SALE**.

There are churches that have false salvation. They say they are churches; they pretend to be churches; and they present themselves to the world as churches. The world believes that this is **THE CHURCH**; yet, the true church is hidden. The world does not recognize the difference between the false church and the true church. **GOD GAVE US REDEMPTION** and man used redemption as a merchandise item.

We have covered the thought of the golden cup being given to the world; in harlotry; in abomination; in mixture. **THE GOLDEN CUP** was a symbol of Babylon. Babylon also had this golden cup being used by Rhea, the mother of the gods and of all the abominations.

## SYMBOLS IN THE TABERNACLE

In Exodus 25 and 26, God commanded Moses to build the Tabernacle using certain materials. There was no gold in the Outer Court. The Outer Court was all brass. When the priest went through the door of the Tabernacle, into the Holy Place, on the left-hand side was the great, beautiful Candlestick. God instructed Moses to make it of pure, beaten gold. The gold was not to be melted, and it was not to be cast. It was to be beaten and engraved with the symbols of fruitbearing, according to the pattern that God had showed Moses. This golden Candlestick used only oil and a wick. The gold represents the nature of God, the oil represents the Holy Spirit, and the wick represents the human being. This Candlestick operation represents the working together of man and God to produce light in the world.

On the right-hand side in the Holy Place was the Table of Shewbread. This Table was made out of shittim wood according to God's instructions, meaning that there is a special type of humanity that God is going to use. This is not discrimination, it is SELECTION BY KNOWLEDGE. God knows those who would serve Him. This shittim wood was a type of oak (between oak and cedar) that would be able to withstand water. The Table of Shewbread was overlaid with gold. God was saying that the nature of man was to be overlaid by the nature of Christ BEFORE man could become part of God's process of feeding His people. The Table of Shewbread was where the bread was laid out and where the priests ate every day.

The fifth stage in the Tabernacle (the third piece of furniture in the Holy Place) was the Altar of Incense. It was made of shittim wood (humanity) and covered with gold (divinity). Gold is absolutely necessary. If human beings FUNCTION IN GOD, they must be HIDDEN BY GOD.

Beyond the veil, in the Holy of Holies, there was one piece of furniture that had no humanity in it. The Ark of the

covenant with the mercy seat had cherubims on it made of PURE, BEATEN GOLD. God emphasized pure gold; no mixture; absolutely pure. Moses made the CHERUBIMS for the overshadowing. GOD MUST OVERSHADOW MAN. Man should not overshadow man for the result would be man and it would be less than God. The protection, the covering in the Tabernacle, was depicted by the golden cherubims overshadowing the Mercy Seat. 1 Corinthians 11:3, "...that the head of every man is Christ; and the head of the woman is the man; and the head of Christ is God." Man covers woman, Christ covers man, and God covers Christ. The covering should be like the cherubim, pure gold. We see the spiritual lesson being given.

In Revelation, and at the end of time, God is judging Babylon for abominably using that which God has given: the overshadowing, the covering of wood by gold, and the covering of humanity by the wings of the cherubim. Gold is being desecrated by this Babylonish system, the harlot church.

"...And precious stones." In the Tabernacle, PRECIOUS STONES were part of the garment of the high priest. He would wear these 12 stones on his breastplate. This breastplate was the Urim and Thummim which told the priest what God was saying to His people. These are all things of great spiritual worth before God and they were part of the merchandise of the harlot church.

## **PEARLS, FINE LINEN, AND CUNNING WORKMANSHIP**

The next item mentioned in Revelation 18:12 is "*pearls.*" For the meaning of a pearl let us read Matthew 13:45 and 46. Jesus Christ is giving a parable of the kingdom of heaven. He said, "*Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a merchant man, seeking goodly pearls: Who, when he had found one pearl of great price, went and sold all that he had, and bought it.*" Christ likened the pearl to the kingdom of God. When a person gets salvation, a MARVELOUS thing, he will sell everything he has and

will purchase salvation. In other words, he will deny himself of everything else to gain the kingdom of God. This parable is given by Jesus Christ to give us an idea of how precious the kingdom of God and salvation are to humanity. However, in Revelation, it says that "pearls" were one of the items of merchandise that the harlot church had and had defiled.

The next item is "fine linen." Revelation 19:8, "*And to her was granted that she should be arrayed in fine linen, clean and white: for the FINE LINEN is the righteousness of saints.*" Think of it! RIGHTEOUSNESS being merchandised; RIGHTEOUSNESS being sold. In our time, a minister of the church is highly respected. If you are a minister and go into court, they offer you special honor. If you go certain places, especially if you wear a collar or some other emblem to show you are a minister, you are given special privileges, and this is part of the merchandise of Babylon.

Exodus 28:6-8, "*And they shall make the ephod of gold, of blue, and of purple, of scarlet, and fine twined linen, with cunning work. It shall have the two shoulderpieces thereof joined at the two edges thereof; and so it shall be joined together. And the curious girdle of the ephod, which is upon it, shall be of the same, according to the work thereof; even of gold, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen.*"

"*Fine (twined) linen is the righteousness of saints.*" Gold is the nature of God. Blue means cleansing, and purple is the color of kingship. God said that He would make us priests and kings. Scarlet is the color of the blood. "*Cunning work*" refers to the engravings and the embroidered work put on by the women. The embroidered work means the work of grace that God does upon the believer, sometimes through tribulation or pain, but all for the glory of God.

The Lord showed us that the cunning workmanship are the marks of spiritual maturity and experience. Just as the engraver takes a sharp instrument and cuts the wood, we, who represent the wood, are the ones being carved. As circum-

stances of life carve the nature of Christ in us, our life becomes a beautiful mural or some other beautiful engraved mark. The woman with the needle perforates this linen cloth many, many times in order to bring forth her pattern of gold, of blue, of purple, and of scarlet. Humanity would be represented by the cloth - the linen that is being perforated and punctured, bringing forth a beautiful design. This is the work of God upon the soul of the believer, no matter what instrument He uses to do it. Sometimes the people of the world, or sometimes the devil comes against you, but the work is done by God. *"All things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to His purpose."*

## IVORY, VESSELS, AND SWEET SMELLING SAVORS

Revelation 18:12 continues with *"and all manner vessels of ivory, and all manner vessels of most precious wood, and of brass, and iron, and marble."*

"Vessels" refer to the soul. The human being is a vessel. In Psalm 45:8 the Spirit of God spoke through David when he referred to the palaces of heaven as the *"ivory palaces."* David was thinking of white ivory, magnificently beautiful. There is also a black ivory. Actual ivory comes from the tusk of the elephant, rhinoceros, walrus, and other such animals. Ivory, however, is very limited and rare. Man can be a vessel of righteousness or a vessel of iniquity. This scripture said that these vessels were made *"of ivory...most precious wood, and of brass, and iron, and marble."* *"All manner vessels,"* all manner of humanity, was being sold by this great Babylon.

Verse 13, *"And cinnamon, and odours, and ointments, and frankincense"* all carry a smell, a savor. These items represent the essence of man's gifts, man's abilities. When we pray to God, He says that He smells a sweet-smelling savor. There was a savor that went up in the frankincense that was burned on the Altar of Incense (which was placed before the veil and

before the Ark of the Covenant and the Mercy Seat). This offering actually represented the offering of the soul of the priest for the souls of Israel. Jesus Christ offered up His soul for the souls of the people right at the Altar of Incense.

*"And cinnamon, and odours, and ointments, and frankincense"* were also some of the spices that were used to embalm the dead. Embalming was a very prevalent practice at that time. If Babylon was dealing in things pertaining to the dead then part of their merchandise was death. The scripture is saying that Babylon took all this offering FOR HERSELF.

### **THE SPIRITUAL MERCHANDISE OF SPIRITUAL BABYLON**

Revelation 18:13 continues *"and wine, and oil, and fine flour, and wheat, and beasts, and sheep, and horses, and chariots, and slaves, and souls of men."*

*"Wine, and oil, and fine flour, and wheat, and beasts, and sheep"* were ordained by God to be offered to Him in the Tabernacle. (Leviticus 23 and Numbers 28 give the details.) In Exodus 25:2-7, God asked the people to bring offerings for the building of the Tabernacle. *"Speak unto the children of Israel, that they bring me an offering: of every man that giveth it willingly with his heart ye shall take my offering. And this is the offering which ye shall take of them; gold, and silver, and brass, And blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linen, and goats' hair, And rams' skins dyed red, and badgers' skins, and shittim wood, Oil for the light, spices for anointing oil, and for sweet incense, Onyx stones, and stones to be set in the ephod, and in the breastplate."*

Spiritual Babylon had spiritual merchandise as well: wine - the blood of Jesus; oil - the Holy Ghost; fine flour and wheat - the human being offered to God as a living sacrifice, holy and acceptable in His sight. Part of the ancient offering of Moses was flour, oil, and wine. Exodus 29:40, *"And with the one lamb a tenth deal of flour mingled with the fourth part of an hin of beaten oil; and the fourth part of an hin of wine for a drink offering."*

The merchandise of Babylon included the very things that God prescribed in the Word as part of the offering to God, including the offering of the human soul, the human life, and the human body to the Lord Jesus Christ.

It is absolutely necessary for students of the Bible to understand how the Bible is written and how God reveals Himself and Jesus Christ to us through His Word. For instance, God would never write the Bible just to tell us of the sale of sheep, oxen, wheat, oil, frankincense, and things of this manner. That could never be the basic reason why this was put in Scripture. The fact that it is in Scripture is because it has depth and it has height - it has dimensions. The Word cannot be interpreted on the simple level, the flat plane. It must be interpreted with depth and dimensions. The Word of God is a word that comes to those who will search and seek God to find deeper meanings than what is on the surface. Scripture cannot be discerned by the carnal, natural man. It must be spiritually discerned.

The story of Gideon will adequately describe the spiritual meaning of the *"fine flour, and wheat."* Judges 7:7-14, *"And the LORD said unto Gideon, By the three hundred men that lapped will I save you, and deliver the Midianites into thine hand: and let all the other people go every man unto his place. So the people took victuals in their hand, and their trumpets: and he sent all the rest of Israel every man unto his tent, and retained those three hundred men: and the host of Midian was beneath him in the valley. And it came to pass the same night, that the LORD said unto him, Arise, get thee down unto the host; for I have delivered it into thine hand. But if thou fear to go down, go thou with Phurah thy servant down to the host: And thou shalt hear what they say; and afterward shall thine hands be strengthened to go down unto the host. Then went he down with Phurah his servant unto the outside of the armed men that were in the host. And the Midianites and the Amalekites and all the children of the east lay along in the valley like grasshoppers for multitude; and their camels were without number, as the sand by the sea*

side for multitude. And when Gideon was come, behold, there was a man that told a dream unto his fellow, and said, Behold, I dreamed a dream, and, lo, a cake of barley bread tumbled into the host of Midian, and came unto a tent, and smote it that it fell, and overturned it, that the tent lay along. And his fellow answered and said, This is nothing else save the sword of Gideon the son of Joash, a man of Israel: for into his hand hath God delivered Midian, and all the host." The cake of barley bread in this dream was translated to mean A MAN (Gideon).

When the Jews used to offer one-tenth of fine flour, it meant that the man was offering his own body to God for service. Gideon's host of three hundred men represented the sons of God. It really represents the man child company at the end of time when God will raise up men with a spiritual power greater than anything we have seen before. Babylon was buying and selling the fine flour and the wheat. They were buying and selling the Gideon company as part of their merchandise.

Continuing on in verse 13 are "beasts." In 1 Corinthians 15:32 Paul said, "If after the manner of men I have fought with beasts at Ephesus..." In Psalm 22:12 David spoke of "bulls of Bashan," meaning of men. Therefore we can safely understand that Babylon was trading in humanity, trading in men who were not Christians; he referred to them as "BEASTS."

"SHEEP." In the Old Testament, sheep were one of the clean animals that God used for sacrifice. The sacrificial lamb refers to Jesus Christ Himself. John the Baptist called Jesus "the Lamb of God," John 1:29. In John 10:14 Jesus said, "I am the good shepherd, and know my SHEEP, and am known of mine." In the Word, human beings who belong to God are referred to as sheep. Verse 16, "And other sheep I have, which are not of this fold: them also I must bring, and they shall hear my voice; and there shall be one fold, and one shepherd." The Christian is the sheep of God's pasture. We understand if "sheep" is one of the specific references made in chapter 18 of the merchandise that Baby-

lon bought from the nations and sold to the nations, then it means that they, too, were trading in Christians and using Christians, like men use sheep.

## BABYLON MERCHANDISING THE SOULS OF MEN

Revelation 18:13 adds "and horses, and chariots, and slaves, and souls of men."

"HORSES" refer to strong spirits. This is evident in Revelation 6, the chapter about the four horsemen. Verse 2, "*And I saw, and behold a WHITE HORSE: and he that sat on him had a bow; and a crown was given unto him...*" There followed a red horse, a black horse, and a pale horse. If a horse represents a spirit and these men were dealing in horses, then these men were sorcerers. Further on in this same chapter horses refer to spirits, "*and chariots*" are the means by which they carry evil and death from one place to another.

"*And slaves*" means people who are held against their will and used to work. They are taken captive. Men are captivated by doctrines, captivated by false teachings, captivated by the things they feel that they must do in order to go to heaven. **Whatever men fear can be used to captivate them, making them prisoners.**

The good news is in Hebrews 2:14 and 15. "*Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, he also himself likewise took part of the same; that through death he might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the devil; And deliver them who through fear of death were all their lifetime subject to bondage.*" Jesus Christ came to deliver men who were slaves (IN REAL BONDAGE), were made bondslaves because they were afraid of death, and were taken prisoners.

Slaves refer to some who are bound to certain religions or to certain religious practices. Men become slaves because they believe that these religious organizations, or things that they

are participating in, are the right thing to do and if they do not do it they will go to hell. Men, through fear of death, have become slaves to different organizations and spend all their lives serving them because they have not met the Deliverer. Some, who have met the Deliverer, have turned back and become slaves again to the very systems and the things from which they were once delivered. They are in a most pitiable condition.

### **GOD'S ORDER: SPIRIT OVER SOUL OVER BODY**

The last item of merchandise is "*and souls of men.*" The soul of a man is the very personality of that individual. He has a spirit to lead his soul back to God. He has a body through which he expresses and manifests his soul. However, just like a person who lives in a house and becomes so involved with the house that it becomes his master and begins to drive him towards doing certain things, so also the soul can become the master of the man.

God set a spirit in man, and this spirit should bring man to God. When man receives the salvation of God his soul is quickened and brought to life and his spirit is enlightened. The spirit begins to show the soul a great dimension of light and glory because the soul is now alive. As the living soul demands life from the spirit, the spirit will continue to pull life from God until the Holy Ghost comes and dwells in the man's spirit.

Once a believer is baptized with the Holy Spirit the power that comes forth from his spirit into his soul is great, bringing deliverance. He finds he cannot be discouraged easily because the power of God is so great that the life coming from the Father is enlivening his very soul. His thoughts and emotions are changed. There is an action within his emotions that will enable him to control them.

God has set the spirit over the soul over the body. One of

the problems with humanity is that sometimes we get the order of God turned around; the body makes the demands and the soul goes along with it and shuts the spirit out. The Spirit is supposed to be in charge. When a man allows the Spirit of God to take a hold of his emotions and his mind, it means that his emotions begin to respond to God's emotions. As this begins to happen then the emotions of the man begin to be controlled and begin to die because he no longer is pleasing his emotions, but he is now pleasing God Himself. There is a control over his emotions that the man of God has, that the average person does not have.

After salvation, some people will give way to God and to His control more than others. Therefore, they will have more of what they need than the others although they are both Christians. It depends on how much you open up to the Spirit. If you can find a way to open up to God, then it means that your soul will be strengthened and enlivened.

In the soul there is another nature that we call the will. This nature is generally like an anchor to a ship. When a ship gets into harbor, the anchor is cast and hooked down onto the floor of the ocean (or the bay) and it holds the ship, so that it cannot be tossed to and fro. The ship will not drift but will remain at the spot where the anchor was cast. **The will is an anchor to the soul.** However, here lies a potential problem: if the will is anchored in the wrong place, then the soul is held in the wrong position. If the will is anchored in the right place, then the soul is held in a right position.

The next part of the soul is the desires, and the desires of man are something that are never the desires of God. Man always desires something else besides what God desires. When God allows you to receive what you desire, very often, it is only God's way of allowing you to a point, giving you enough rope in order to bring you around to show you how bad your desires were. If ever we desire the same thing as God desires, then it is God's desire and not our desire by which we are go-

ing, because in man dwelleth no good thing, except when the Holy Ghost comes in. Every good thing in man is of God.

I have written all this to establish the point that if Babylon was dealing in souls, then Babylon must be somewhat spiritual. If they deal in souls, it could not be a good thing, because it is only God who can really bring souls into heaven, and Babylon is not on the side of God.

A CULT is described in the dictionary as a system of worship, especially expressed in ritual. If we look at the whole Babylonish system, the whole church system, we find a lot of things done for religious purposes. People participate because of tradition, or because the religion says that things (such as the mass) must be kept in a certain way.

Let us look at the two main masses, Easter and Christmas. The mass of Easter is kept one way. On Sunday morning people go to the hill, look toward the sun, worship, and have Easter egg hunts for the children. These things are only done at Easter time. The Christmas mass or the Christ-mass is done in a specific way also. There must be the manger and the babe. There must be the worship of the mother and child, but there is no worship of Jesus Christ as Lord and Saviour, king and God. He is worshipped as a baby in a manger, and this is the set order (the ritual) by which the mass is celebrated.

No one questions why these masses are done this way: why eggs are painted at Easter, why view the rising sun, why colored lights, why presents are given at Christmas. All these things that are called traditions are basic methods by which a mass was set to be celebrated. Why? Because every one of these things was done in ancient Babylon and modern Babylon copies them.

Babylon was buying and selling the souls of men, destroying them by false doctrines.

## THE SELLING OF JESUS CHRIST

Let us take one little look at what happened from Jesus until now. When Jesus came, He began the church. The church began with eleven apostles, and afterwards, He added Paul to make twelve. These twelve men took the Gospel through the whole world from one place to another, from one person to another. Their business was dealing in souls. BUT WHAT HAPPENED? Persecution came upon the church. While persecution persisted the church was very strong. The power of the church drove Satan to pieces. Satan discovered that he could not win and that the apostles were going to overthrow him by the sheer power of their anointing. Hallelujah! So Satan joined the church.

He got into the church at Rome and the first thing that began to happen is that, when men were arrested for preaching Christ, the church raised money and paid for their release. Whenever the government and the men in authority wanted to raise some money they would arrest a prominent person in the church and the church would pay to get him released. The whole process became more of a merchandising than a real persecution. This practice continued until influential people began to get saved. Paul preached to Festus, and Festus trembled. Afterwards there were some notable women in the church of Rome who were saved. There were notable men of Jerusalem, like Gamaliel and Nicodemus, and many, many others.

Later, Constantine told his story about the cross he apparently saw in the clouds and how he won the battle. He tried to make Christianity a secular religion by proclaiming everyone in his realm to be a Christian. This trend continued until the church was totally secularized and totally nominalized. It was now religion rather than godliness that was put forth. Religious orders were born; religious orders wherein people gave their lives over to the church and were total bondslaves of the

church. They gave up everything they owned. They gave up all their earthly goods and became bondslaves of the church.

Nevertheless, God is able to save unto the uttermost and God is reaching down into this condition. Today, the church is so mixed and so much part of the world and the world is so much part of the church that it is hard to tell the difference between the world and the church. Nowadays, Christians dress just like harlots and you cannot tell the difference between the two. The world is so churchy and the church so worldly that you cannot tell the difference.

The church system has been deteriorating for 1900 years. This system has broken the divine order of God and the doctrines are the breach. Unless people who came up in this system have a revelation from the Lord, they will follow what they think to be God's order, but it is a world order or man's order that they are following. They will not know the difference.

God's order prescribes that there should not be a hierarchy in the church. Yet the hierarchical setup is accepted by every church and by most Christians. God said that there should be a Body of Christ. He gave us bodies, so that we might know how His Body functions. The Body must function under the head or else it is in total disorder. Although we see this and although we know and understand this, we have submitted to Babylon so much that we go right along with the function of a church that is entirely contrary to the order of God. If the Babylonish order of man ruling over man and men possessing the sheep of God as their own property is accepted then man has automatically rejected the order of God.

We have never seen the church function in proper order. As a matter of fact, when I speak to many ministers they say, "It is impossible. A church cannot function without a pastor, or a ruler, or somebody who will be the boss. This is a business you are talking about. An organization for doing business will not function without someone in control."

However, people who are taught to be under Christ tremble at the name of Christ and at the voice of the Lord. Jesus said in John 10:27, *"MY sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me."* Now if God is in the midst of the church and the sheep are following God then all we need are examples - men and women who will walk in the truth of God. The young ones will see them. The girls will follow the mothers of the church and will dress properly and behave properly. The men will follow the elders. The whole church will follow the elders because the elders are walking in the Lord. When the elders cease to walk in the Lord the church will spot it immediately because THEY are walking in the Lord. Paul says in 1 Corinthians 11:1, *"Be ye followers of me, even as I also am of Christ."*

The business of the church is to deal in souls and to make converts to increase numbers, but many of the converts are not unto Christ but unto the church and unto their specific denomination. If a person is saved to be a specific part of a specific denomination then that person is not following Christ; he is following a denomination. Denominations and nondenominational denominations and interdenominational denominations mean the same thing before God. God is looking down at these operations and knows that people are not being taught how to follow Christ. They are being taught how to follow the denomination or the doctrines of the church to which they belong.

Let us look at some of the things which Jesus spoke concerning this matter. Matthew 5:19 and 20, *"Whosoever therefore shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdom of heaven: but whosoever shall do and teach them, the same shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven. For I say unto you, That except your righteousness shall exceed the righteousness of the scribes and Pharisees, ye shall in no case enter into the kingdom of heaven."* It seems to me that many of the people who we think are in the kingdom of heav-

en are not there at all.

In Matthew 23:14, Jesus is speaking to the Pharisees concerning humanism, concerning their making themselves great and putting themselves in number-one positions. *"Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye devour widows' houses, and for a pretence make long prayer: therefore ye shall receive the greater damnation."* Verse 15, *"Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye compass sea and land to make one proselyte, and when he is made, ye make him twofold more the child of hell than yourselves."*

The basic trend of the church is to get people into their organization (to increase numbers) and to have them follow their doctrine, their rules, and their denominational precepts. The people are herded like cattle into pens (denominational pens) and they must not go out and mix with the other cattle lest they lose their captive instincts. They become slaves. The Scripture says that Babylon was dealing in slave trade and in the souls of men.

When false doctrines are taught to the people and to the children in Sunday school it means that they imbibe this false way within themselves. They are prime candidates to be marked in their forehead by the abominations and fornications of Babylon, as God calls it. So the whole nation has become a fornicating, adulterous nation.

You say, "How could you dare to write that?" I am writing it. Not just a nation, but the world loves to mix the truth and the lie; they love to mix good and evil; they will try to mix light and darkness. The people do not know good from evil, right from wrong. When they have received all this mixture, what is at stake? THE SOULS OF MEN. What do the churches get? They get fame, they get numbers, they get much offerings, and they become rich. The churches are one of the richest institutions in the world. The churches own a big slice of Wall Street investment money. The churches were found to be even investing in abortion pills. All this is done in the name of

God.

Joel 3:3, "*And they have cast lots for my people; and have given a boy for an harlot, and sold a girl for wine, that they might drink.*" Amos 8:6, "*That we may buy the poor for silver, and the needy for a pair of shoes; yea, and sell the refuse of the wheat?*" A lot of the riches of Babylon come from the dealing in the souls of men. Matthew 26:14 and 15, "*Then one of the twelve, called Judas Iscariot, went unto the chief priests, And said unto them, What will ye give me, and I will deliver him unto you? And they covenanted with him for thirty pieces of silver.*"

BABYLON IS SELLING JESUS! Part of the sales that go on in Babylon is the selling of Jesus Christ.

Daniel 7:21 and 22, "*I beheld, and the same horn made war with the saints, and prevailed against them; UNTIL the Ancient of days came...*" There is a time when these people will come to the end of their operation; when God proclaims that "*Babylon...is fallen.*" This will be the end of Babylon and the liberation of the earth from the curse that God calls *Babylon*.

## THE CONSUMMATION AND THE INDIGNATION OF THE LORD

Revelation 18:14-18, "*And the fruits that thy soul lusted after are departed from thee, and all things which were dainty and goodly are departed from thee, and thou shalt find them no more at all. The merchants of these things, which were made rich by her, shall stand afar off for the fear of her torment, weeping and wailing, And saying, Alas, alas that great city, that was clothed in fine linen, and purple, and scarlet, and decked with gold, and precious stones, and pearls! For in one hour so great riches is come to nought. And every shipmaster, and all the company in ships, and sailors, and as many as trade by sea, stood afar off, And cried when they saw the smoke of her burning, saying, What city is like unto this great city!*"

Notice, this verse is referring to a special event that God calls the consummation. Let us look at the scriptures which tell us about this consummation, and let us see if we can understand exactly what is going to happen. Let us begin with what Peter said, in 2 Peter 3:10. *"But the day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night; in the which the heavens shall pass away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat, the earth also and the works that are therein shall be burned up."*

The first thing we notice is that this consummation is called *"the day of the Lord,"* and that it will be the day when fire will come forth upon the earth and *"the works that are therein shall be burned up."* It *"will come as a thief in the night,"* meaning to say, it will come suddenly WITHOUT WARNING, when people will believe that all is well. We do not expect a thief. Remember the burning of Sodom and Gomorrah and the cities of the plain.

Isaiah 26:20 and 21, *"Come, my people, enter thou into thy chambers, and shut thy doors about thee: hide thyself as it were for a little moment, until THE INDIGNATION be overpast. For, behold, the LORD cometh out of his place to punish the inhabitants of the earth for their iniquity: the earth also shall disclose her blood, and shall no more cover her slain."* What is called the consummation in one place, in another place is called the Day of the Lord and here is called *"the indignation."*

Isaiah 27:1, *"In that day (this word follows directly after the last verse just stated) the LORD with his sore and great and strong sword shall punish leviathan the piercing serpent, even leviathan that crooked serpent; and he shall slay the dragon that is in the sea."* God is talking about the dragon, Satan himself, that is among humanity, that has intertwined all human life. God is going to slay that dragon, and yet He is going to save His people.

Verse 13, *"And it shall come to pass in that day, that the great trumpet shall be blown, and they shall come which were ready to perish in the land of Assyria, and the outcasts in the land of Egypt,*

*and shall worship the LORD in the holy mount at Jerusalem."* All this is figurative language. When God speaks of "Assyria," He is speaking of a place of bondage. When He speaks of "Egypt," He is speaking of sin. "Jerusalem" is speaking of a place of deliverance.

Jeremiah 10:10, "*But the LORD is the true God, he is the living God, and an everlasting king: at his wrath the earth shall tremble, and the nations shall not be able to abide his indignation.*" Jeremiah speaks of the "indignation" of God.

Jesus, speaking to the disciples in Matthew 24:21 and 22, said, "*For then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever shall be. And except those days should be shortened, there should no flesh be saved: but for the elect's sake those days shall be shortened.*" Jesus calls it the "great tribulation."

Let us read in Joel 2:2 about the Day of the Lord. "*A day of darkness and of gloominess, a day of clouds and of thick darkness, as the morning spread upon the mountains: a great people and a strong; there hath not been ever the like, neither shall be any more after it, even to the years of many generations.*" Joel talks about a dark day, "*a day...of gloominess,*" "*a day of darkness,*" "*a day of clouds,*" and suddenly he said he sees a people rising up out of the darkness, and they were the morning; they were the light. He continues to describe the people. Verse 3, "*A fire devoureth before them; and behind them a flame burneth: the land is as the garden of Eden before them, and behind them a desolate wilderness; yea, and nothing shall escape them.*" To really understand the timing of these events, we must realize that Scripture has been talking about this day, this destruction, this time of terror under different headings.

For instance, Jesus Christ mentioned the tribulation in Matthew 24:21, and then further on, He said, in verse 37, "*But as the days of Noe were, so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.*" All of a sudden, it is equated with the coming of the Son of man. That means that the day of the Lord is going to be the

day when Jesus Christ comes in His temple, in His church. Remember, there will be many people who will not know that Jesus has come. Verse 36, *"But of that day and hour knoweth no man, no, not the angels of heaven, but my Father only."* He goes on to describe or to equate the time with the time of the coming of the flood of Noah. Verses 38 and 39, *"For as in the days that were before the flood they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the day that Noe entered into the ark, And knew not until the flood came, and took them all away; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be."* We realize that the Day of the Lord, the tribulation and all this, is being equated to the time of the coming of the Son of man.

### ***"SHIPS IN THE SEA"***

Revelation 18:19, *"And they cast dust on their heads, and cried, weeping and wailing, saying, Alas, alas that great city, wherein were made rich all that had ships in the sea by reason of her costliness! for in one hour is she made desolate."*

The words *"ships in the sea"* speak of the great corporations like Microsoft, IBM, and all the other mighty corporations that traffic among *"the sea"* of humanity. Can you imagine what will happen to them when this great destruction comes? They will be completely destroyed; there will be weeping over them.

In one sense, there is something good about the things that we use and enjoy from these great merchants. If you want a computer, or a part for your computer, it is so easy to obtain. If you want a car, it is easy to get a car. If you want a house, it is easy to buy a house. You go to the banks and you borrow. In some countries it is not as easy as it is for those in America, but the same principle exists everywhere. These great corporations and these great, mighty businesses own much, but they traffic among humanity. Without humanity,

there would be no sea for them to sail on, and this is what is meant by those *"that had ships in the sea."* Hallelujah!

## THE EMINENT DESTRUCTION OF BABYLON

*"For in ONE HOUR is she made desolate."* I believe God has set a special hour, a special time, a special day, a special month, a special year for the desolation. It could be this year. It could be some time in this year. The time is set for the destruction of Babylon and it surely will come to pass. We as Christians should prepare ourselves to see such a thing happen in our lifetime.

This next verse will sound very controversial to many Christians, but it is absolutely godly and totally biblical. Revelation 18:20, *"Rejoice over her, thou heaven, and ye holy apostles and prophets; for God hath avenged you on her."* Let us look for other references in the Scripture which give us the same idea.

Revelation 6:9-11, *"And when he had opened the fifth seal, I saw under the altar the souls of them that were slain for the word of God, and for the testimony which they held: And they cried with a loud voice, saying, How long, O Lord, holy and true, dost thou not judge and avenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth? And white robes were given unto every one of them; and it was said unto them, that they should rest yet for a little season, until their fellow-servants also and their brethren, that should be killed as they were, should be fulfilled."* From the inception of Christianity and even before that there were slayers of God's people. In other words, the demons hate God and the people of the demonic kingdom also hate God and hate God's people. Many Christians have been killed.

Jeremiah 51:47-49, *"Therefore, behold, the days come, that I will do judgment upon the graven images of Babylon: and her whole land shall be confounded, and all her slain shall fall in the midst of her. Then the heaven and the earth, and all that is therein, shall sing for Babylon: for the spoilers shall come unto her from the north,*

*saith the LORD. As Babylon hath caused the slain of Israel to fall, so at Babylon shall fall the slain of all the earth.*" God has a judgment prepared for those who have been destroying His people.

Daniel 7:20-22, "*And of the ten horns that were in his head, and of the other which came up, and before whom three fell; even of that horn that had eyes, and a mouth that spake very great things, whose look was more stout than his fellows. I beheld, and the same horn made war with the saints, and prevailed against them; Until the Ancient of days came, and judgment was given to the saints of the most High; and the time came that the saints possessed the kingdom.*" The aggressor was "*the same horn,*" the same Babylonish system that we are writing about. The word Babylon refers to a spirit that actually started with a man, Nimrod. The spirit worked through humanity, entwined the whole human race and it will end with the Antichrist, or "*the same horn.*"

### **WHY DO THE RIGHTEOUS SAINTS REJOICE?**

Revelation 18:20, "*Rejoice over her, thou heaven, and ye holy apostles and prophets; for God hath avenged you on her.*"

The righteous saints who are in heaven with the Lord are told to rejoice over the destruction and death. Therefore, it must be a destruction of the already dead; those who have already crossed the line of no return; those who have committed the unpardonable sin and were only on earth to destroy God's work and the work of the saints. If ever saints rejoice over destruction it must be a RIGHTEOUS REJOICING.

Whenever two scriptures seem to go against each other, then God is giving a great revelation. Matthew 5:43-48 describes the nature of the Christian. "*Ye have heard that it hath been said, Thou shalt love thy neighbour, and hate thine enemy. But I say unto you, Love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you; That ye may be the children of your Father which is in heaven: for he maketh his sun to rise on the evil and on*

*the good, and sendeth rain on the just and the unjust. For if ye love them which love you, what reward have ye? do not even the publicans the same? And if ye salute your brethren only, what do ye more than others? do not even the publicans so? Be ye therefore perfect, even as your Father which is in heaven is perfect."*

Someone reading Revelation 18:20 might say, "How could saints rejoice over the destruction of the enemies of God when the Bible says that you must pray for them which despitefully use you and persecute you?" We will go into the Word of God to make sure that we are on the right track. Then nobody will be able to say, "Oh we should throw away the revelation because it is in error." Let us be sure of what God is saying unto His people.

The apostle Paul quotes from Deuteronomy 32:35, the Psalms, and many other scriptures in Romans 12:19. "*Dearly beloved, avenge not yourselves, but rather give place unto wrath: for it is written, Vengeance is mine; I will repay, saith the Lord.*" There is a time of vengeance that God must bring on the earth. Hebrews 10:30 repeats the same thought. "*For we know him that hath said, Vengeance belongeth unto me, I will recompense, saith the Lord. And again, The Lord shall judge his people.*" Now if God will "*judge his people,*" then He also must judge sin.

2 Peter 3:9 and 10, "*The Lord is not slack concerning his promise, as some men count slackness; but is longsuffering to us-ward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance. But the day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night; in the which the heavens shall pass away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat, the earth also and the works that are therein shall be burned up.*" God has an appointed time, a special time for judgment. The time is here where we are in The Revelation.

## THE GREAT STONE: A LIVING ORGANISM

Revelation 18:21, *"And a mighty angel took up A STONE like a great millstone, and cast it into the sea, saying, Thus with violence shall that great city Babylon be thrown down, and shall be found no more at all."*

Peter refers to Jesus Christ as a "stone, disallowed indeed of men" in 1 Peter 2:4. *"To whom coming, as unto a living stone, disallowed indeed of men, but chosen of God, and precious."* This "stone" refers to Jesus Christ Himself but these other stones, in verse 5, refer to us. *"Ye also, as lively stones, are built up a spiritual house, an holy priesthood, to offer up spiritual sacrifices, acceptable to God by Jesus Christ."* This "stone like a great millstone" in Revelation 18:21 is when all the stones will be molded into one Stone.

Jeremiah 51:60-64, *"So Jeremiah wrote in a book all the evil that should come upon Babylon, even all these words that are written against Babylon. And Jeremiah said to Seraiah, When thou comest to Babylon, and shalt see, and shalt read all these words; Then shalt thou say, O LORD, thou hast spoken against this place, to cut it off, that none shall remain in it, neither man nor beast, but that it shall be desolate for ever. And it shall be, when thou hast made an end of reading this book, that thou shalt bind A STONE to it, and CAST IT INTO THE MIDST OF EUPHRATES: And thou shalt say, Thus shall Babylon sink, and shall not rise from the evil that I will bring upon her: and they shall be weary. Thus far are the words of Jeremiah."*

Historically this exact thing happened. Babylon is a great heap; the natural city Babylon is a mound. Spiritual Babylon has been scattered all over humanity and all over the world and is still prospering and the judgment of God is still out against this Babylon.

The crowning truth of this whole thought is found in Daniel 2. Many Christians will shy away from the thought

that this brings, for the Spirit of God says that *"with great violence shall that great city Babylon be thrown down."* We are going to see how it is going to be done and who is going to do it. Daniel 2:31-45 speaks about Nebuchadnezzar's dream and the interpretation that Daniel gave to it. We are going to show you where it hooks right into Revelation.

## **NEBUCHADNEZZAR'S DREAM STILL COMING TO PASS**

*"Thou, O king, sawest, and behold a great image. This great image, whose brightness was excellent, stood before thee; and the form thereof was terrible. This image's head was of fine gold, his breast and his arms of silver, his belly and his thighs of brass, His legs of iron, his feet part of iron and part of clay. Thou sawest till that a stone was cut out without hands, which smote the image upon his feet that were of iron and clay, and brake them to pieces. Then was the iron, the clay, the brass, the silver, and the gold, broken to pieces together, and became like the chaff of the summer threshingfloors; and the wind carried them away, that no place was found for them: and the stone that smote the image became a great mountain, and filled the whole earth. This is the dream; and we will tell the interpretation thereof before the king. Thou, O king, art a king of kings: for the God of heaven hath given thee a kingdom, power, and strength, and glory. And wheresoever the children of men dwell, the beasts of the field and the fowls of the heaven hath he given into thine hand, and hath made thee ruler over them all. Thou art this head of gold. And after thee shall arise another kingdom inferior to thee, and another third kingdom of brass, which shall bear rule over all the earth. And the fourth kingdom shall be strong as iron: forasmuch as iron breaketh in pieces and subdueth all things: and as iron that breaketh all these, shall it break in pieces and bruise. And whereas thou sawest the feet and toes, part of potters' clay, and part of iron, the kingdom shall be divided; but there shall be in it of the strength of the iron, forasmuch as thou sawest the iron mixed with miry clay. And as the toes of the feet were part of iron, and part of*

*clay, so the kingdom shall be partly strong, and partly broken. And whereas thou sawest iron mixed with miry clay, they shall mingle themselves with the seed of men: but they shall not cleave one to another, even as iron is not mixed with clay. And in the days of these kings shall the God of heaven set up a kingdom, which shall never be destroyed: and the kingdom shall not be left to other people, but it shall break in pieces and consume all these kingdoms, and it shall stand for ever. Forasmuch as thou sawest that THE STONE was cut out of the mountain without hands, and that it brake in pieces the iron, the brass, the clay, the silver, and the gold; the great God hath made known to the king what shall come to pass hereafter: and the dream is certain, and the interpretation thereof sure."*

Let us begin at the bottom of the story. "The stone was cut out of the mountain without hands" means that there is an organism (God's own organization) "WITHOUT HANDS." No man will make this church. No man will have the privilege of saying, "It was I who started this church or this organization." It is a God-made organization. Everywhere God is picking and choosing and making and molding and bringing His people together silently, secretly without the people themselves even knowing. These people will find that they will only have one people whom they can trust, whom they can relate to, whom they belong to, amongst whom they feel comfortable and these people will be this great organism and we call it the Body of Christ.

## **THE LIVING, GROWING BODY OF CHRIST**

In these days we hear many churches, many organizations calling themselves the Body of Christ. We do not have to believe it because the Body of Christ is made up of those who are under the direct headship and direction of Jesus Christ Himself. That is, they only move at the behest of Jesus. The Body of Christ is coming under the perfect obedience to

Christ so that they will have no master on earth. They will only know Christ as their Master and as He directs and orders so they will be and do.

Going back to Daniel 2, something happened to that stone. Notice, after the stone was molded it took on an intelligence. It was going to do the perfect will of God. It rolled down from the mountain like a missile and it came straight at the image. This great image is Babylon. I want you to see it in your mind's eye - A STONE coming from the mountaintop. Hallelujah! It has been molded and molded and made into a missile. It was molded by the fiery hands of God. Just as the finger of God molded and carved the ten commandments so God carved out this stone and He sent it towards Babylon and it struck the feet. Look carefully at where it struck. It did not strike the shin. It did not strike the knees. It struck the toes which *"were part of iron, and part of clay"* and it broke them in pieces.

Remember, the ten toes were an organization; they were molded together. They were functional. They were working together and they felt that they had the whole world at their feet. When the stone hit the toes the whole structure of the image, from the head of gold down to the feet of iron and clay, came down like a tower falling to the ground. As the image came down the stone pulverized it into dust, fine dust. Then the wind, the Spirit of God, came and blew the dust away so that it would nevermore be an organization. It was disorganized, decommissioned, and destroyed completely.

After the stone had finished its job, it began to grow. Hallelujah! The great promise of God is that He is going to bring the nations into the fullness of God. Every soul that will turn to God, He will bring them and the stone will be growing and growing and growing.

Again, Revelation 18:21, *"And a mighty angel took up a stone like a great millstone, and cast it into the sea, saying, Thus with violence shall that great city Babylon be thrown down, and shall be*

*found no more at all."* When we translate this prophetic language into our understandable English we see that the "mighty angel took up a stone" - the Body of Christ molded by God Himself - not a man-made church, but a God-made organism - "LIKE A GREAT MILLSTONE." God is going to use this church, these very people who He had used to preach, to save lives, and to deliver people. He is going to use them as an instrument of judgment. They will, like a great millstone, be "cast...into the sea (the nations), saying, Thus with VIOLENCE."

We are talking about something that everybody is afraid to talk about. Spiritual violence is so easy to misunderstand. Let us look back at the record and let us see if this has been done before. The Bible is full of incidences where God used man to accomplish divine justice.

### **DONE BY MAN, BUT DONE BY GOD!**

1 Samuel 17:48-51,"*And it came to pass, when the Philistine arose, and came and drew nigh to meet David, that David hasted, and ran toward the army to meet the Philistine. And David put his hand in his bag, and took thence a stone, and slang it, and smote the Philistine in his forehead, that the stone sunk into his forehead; and he fell upon his face to the earth. So David prevailed over the Philistine with a sling and with a stone, and smote the Philistine, and slew him; but there was no sword in the hand of David. Therefore David ran, and stood upon the Philistine, and took his sword, and drew it out of the sheath thereof, and slew him, and cut off his head therewith. And when the Philistines saw their champion was dead, they fled."*

Notice in this story that David went down to the brook and chose five stones. These five stones are a type of the five-fold ministry which God has put into the church: the apostle, the prophet, the evangelist, the shepherd, and the teacher. We find in Ephesians 4:11 that God has set this ministry in His

church. The peculiar and marvelous thing in this story is that David did not use the five stones. He picked up five stones but he only used one. God knew beforehand that he would only need one yet God made him pick up five because five is the number of the ministry that God is going to use to bring down the Philistine, the Antichrist, the false prophet, and Babylon.

The whole picture of the image that Nebuchadnezzar saw is in living-action colors. It is depicted in Goliath, the mighty giant, whose spear was like a weaver's beam. The man was nine to ten feet tall and he was brought down with ONE STONE. Notice that the stone smote him in "HIS FOREHEAD" and sank into his frontal lobe. It was more like a gunshot than a stone. I think the angel of God threw the stone. I do not think it was David's arm although David did release the stone. The stone was blown by the angel of God right into Goliath's forehead and smote him dead. The forehead is a type of the soul or the mind. Notice that this thing was DONE BY MAN but actually DONE BY GOD. Man was used of God. After all, the only time man really functions right is when he is used of God.

Another case of divine justice is in 2 Kings 9 when Jehu slew Jezebel and destroyed the house of Ahab. Ahab was a wicked king who wanted Naboth's vineyard. Jezebel caused the men of Belial, the wicked people who worshipped Belial, to lie about Naboth. Because of their lies, according to the justice of Israel, they stoned Naboth with stones and killed him. God's pronounced judgment against the household of Ahab was that the household of Ahab should be utterly wiped out.

The account is in 2 Kings 9:6-8. *"And he (the prophet) arose, and went into the house; and he poured the oil on his (Jehu's) head, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I have anointed thee king over the people of the LORD, even over Israel. And thou shalt smite the house of Ahab thy master, that I (God) may avenge the blood of my servants the prophets, and the blood of*

*all the servants of the LORD, at the hand of Jezebel. For the whole house of Ahab shall perish: and I will cut off from Ahab him that pisseth against the wall (that means to say, all the males, the fighting men), and him that is shut up and left in Israel."* That was a Word spoken by the prophet.

The Lord used Jehu against Ahaziah, king of Judah in 2 Kings 9:26 and 27 (before the year was up after that prophecy). *"Surely I have seen yesterday the blood of Naboth, and the blood of his sons, saith the LORD; and I will requite thee in this plat, saith the LORD. Now therefore take and cast him into the plat of ground, according to the word of the LORD. But when Ahaziah the king of Judah saw this, he fled by the way of the garden house. And Jehu followed after him, and said, Smite him also in the chariot. And they did so at the going up to Gur, which is by Ibleam. And he fled to Megiddo, and died there."* Megiddo is the place where the battle of Armageddon is to be fought. The name "Megiddo" is of great meaning, as we have already written. This place is where this king fell.

Verses 28-33, *"And his servants carried him in a chariot to Jerusalem, and buried him in his sepulchre with his fathers in the city of David. And in the eleventh year of Joram the son of Ahab began Ahaziah to reign over Judah. And when Jehu was come to Jezreel, Jezebel heard of it; and she painted her face, and tired her head, and looked out at a window."* In other words, she put on her makeup and made herself as worldly beautiful as she could to impress Jehu. *"And as Jehu entered in at the gate, she said, Had Zimri peace, who slew his master?"* She was taunting him. *"And he lifted up his face to the window, and said, Who is on my side? who? And there looked out to him two or three eunuchs. And he said, Throw her down. So they threw her down: and some of her blood was sprinkled on the wall, and on the horses: and he trode her under foot."*

Verses 34-36, *"And when he was come in, he did eat and drink, and said, Go, see now this cursed woman, and bury her: for she is a king's daughter. And they went to bury her: but they found no more*

*of her than the skull, and the feet, and the palms of her hands. Wherefore they came again, and told him. And he said, This is the word of the LORD, which he spake by his servant Elijah the Tishbite, saying, In the portion of Jezreel shall dogs eat the flesh of Jezebel."* The Word of God came forth explicitly, directly as God spoke it, and it was accomplished by a man who hardly knew what he was doing. He was actually obeying word for word what God had said.

## **BABYLON WILL GO DOWN WITH VIOLENCE**

Revelation 18:21, "*Thus with violence shall that great city Babylon be thrown down.*" God will not allow Babylon to go down in peace. Babylon will go down with economic problems, it will go down with problems of all kinds. It will go down in violence and fire will burn it according to the Word of God. There are numerous other stories in the Bible (you might want to find some of them for yourself). In the story of Gideon it was God's 300 men who overthrew the Midianites. The armies were totally out of proportion and yet God did it. God shows this sort of thing right through the Word, because at the end, the violence must come right back home to the masters of violence.

We can see the sense in the whole plan. The one-world church and the one-world government are coming together in an effort to bring the whole world under themselves. They are succeeding to a great degree. In Europe there is the European Community, or what we call the EC. The one-world government is already formed and at this point is struggling to find its function. Satan comes in and tempts them by wars here or wars there. A Russian province wanted to secede, to pull away from Russia. Russia sent some of her soldiers there and really tore them to pieces. It was a real massacre. At this very moment as I am writing in early 1995, the Russians are killing their own people who are mostly Muslims. There is war in

that section of Europe.

Then we have the war in Bosnia, a bitter conflict. Serbians are of Russian descent. A lot of the people in various countries around Russia are Serbians, therefore the Russians feel particular kinship with them. The Bosnians are mostly Muslims. On the other side are the Croats who are Roman Catholic people. It is a three-way fight. The Catholics joined up with the Bosnian Muslims to fight against the Serbs, but the Serbs have proven to be too strong for them, because the Serbs are being supplied with Russian equipment. They have enough arms and enough strength to really hurt the others.

The United Nations, which is the European Community, sent their soldiers there. They are called peacekeepers and they are like lambs to slaughter. In the midst of war they are virtually unarmed because all that they have are their rifles and they are supposed to be the peacekeepers there. America started bombing which was a very stupid thing to do if you do not have ground forces to back up your bombing. Because of this bombing, the Serbs took the peacekeepers as captives (hostages). The peacekeepers have become the victims. If America bombs them now they will bomb their own people and the outcome is nothing but provocation.

The enemy, Satan himself, is provoking the Serbs to do these things and is provoking the Americans to bomb them. What Satan wants is for Europe to fight as a force, to get together and find some common enemy that they can subdue. This, quite likely, might be the end of the matter; that they will march in and subdue the Serbs. Remember, the first World War started in this area, and in this area war is a part of their whole lives. We see this provocation of Satan and the work of the enemy trying to build up his army in Russia so that the people can come together. The Scripture in Daniel said that the toes of the image were of iron and clay that do not mix but in it will be the strength of iron. In this European one-world government there is the strength of the iron and

eventually they will rule the whole world, just before God intervenes.

This, then, is Babylon! This Babylon extends from the coasts of the United States around the whole world. As Babylon scattered herself in the ancient world around the various places, building different cities everywhere, so, we find this Babylon and this doctrine of Babylon scattered over the whole earth. When God speaks about casting a millstone into the sea it means breaking the image to pieces. Do not be deceived by these different words for the sea and the image are the same. The millstone was cast into the sea, and he said in Revelation 18:21b, "*Thus with violence shall that great city Babylon be thrown down, and shall be found no more at all.*"

Revelation 18:22, "*And the voice of harpers, and musicians, and of pipers, and trumpeters, shall be heard no more at all in thee; and no craftsman, of whatsoever craft he be, shall be found any more in thee; and the sound of a millstone shall be heard no more at all in thee.*"

God is saying that Babylon will cease to be an organized force. Babylon will cease to be a one-world government. God is going to take away their franchise.

Each word mentioned in this verse has some specific meaning. The Bible does not waste words. It says, "*And the voice of harpers.*" Harpers are a type of those who charm people, those who sell their wares. Everything under the sun is advertised. MEN ARE CHARMING MEN.

The "*voice of...musicians*" are the type of the entertainers. Think of Hollywood and what it has done in this world! Hollywood has made her mark upon Babylon. I heard a politician begin to attack Hollywood for the moral decay. Hollywood has made a mockery of marriage. Some actors are married eight or nine times and it is a mockery of marriage. Really, Hollywood is harlotry in its legal rendition. People look up to

these actors and actresses and do not think anything of those who are married many, many times. It is just what the Bible spoke of - *"they were MARRYING AND GIVING IN MARRIAGE."* Some people have thought that the Bible was talking against marriage. God was not talking against correct, godly marriage. Godly marriage is a beautiful institution, instituted by God Himself; it is part of the human life. The marriage that God is referring to is the marriage wherein people are given in marriage as a pastime.

*"The voice of...pipers, and trumpeters"* are those who call. The trumpet generally is mentioned as an instrument that sends a message of war, a message of advance, a message of retreat. There is always a message going out by the trumpeters. Those who are the trumpeters send different messages through the human realm and through the sea of humanity. They *"shall be heard no more at all in thee."* God will wipe out all the advertisers, all the entertainers, and all those that call men to come to their thing whatever it is.

*"And no craftsman, of whatsoever craft he be, shall be found any more in thee."* Think of craftsmen. Hallelujah! Craft has reached to its height in the modern world. Men make machines that do everything that you can think of. There is a machine now that listens at a good distance. Someone can hear everything that a person says in their bedroom a half mile away. Listening devices are now planted in electronic equipment that we have in our homes. The television, one day, will become a listening device. The people you think you are listening to will be listening to you. Amen! It will be done for various reasons, for instance, to rate their programs. The great idea is that the Antichrist and the false prophet will use it to spy upon people. Because of these listening devices, people will have no place to hide.

*"And the sound of a millstone shall be heard no more at all in thee."* The millstone is a type of the mighty giants of industry. We have seen throughout the world the various places of in-

dustry and what man has built - cars, airplanes, ships, electronic devices. There is almost no end to the ingenuity of man. The industry of man has been very great in our age. *"The sound...shall be heard no more."*

Revelation 18:23, *"And the light of a candle shall shine no more at all in thee"* means the various areas of worship where man does not really worship God. He said, *"and the voice of the bridegroom and of the bride shall be heard no more at all in thee: for thy merchants were the great men of the earth; for by thy sorceries were all nations deceived."*

Verse 24, *"And in her was found the blood of prophets, and of saints, and of all that were slain upon the earth."* Because of greed, lust, and false teachings these people were killing one another and destroying humanity.

## **The End of Volume 2**